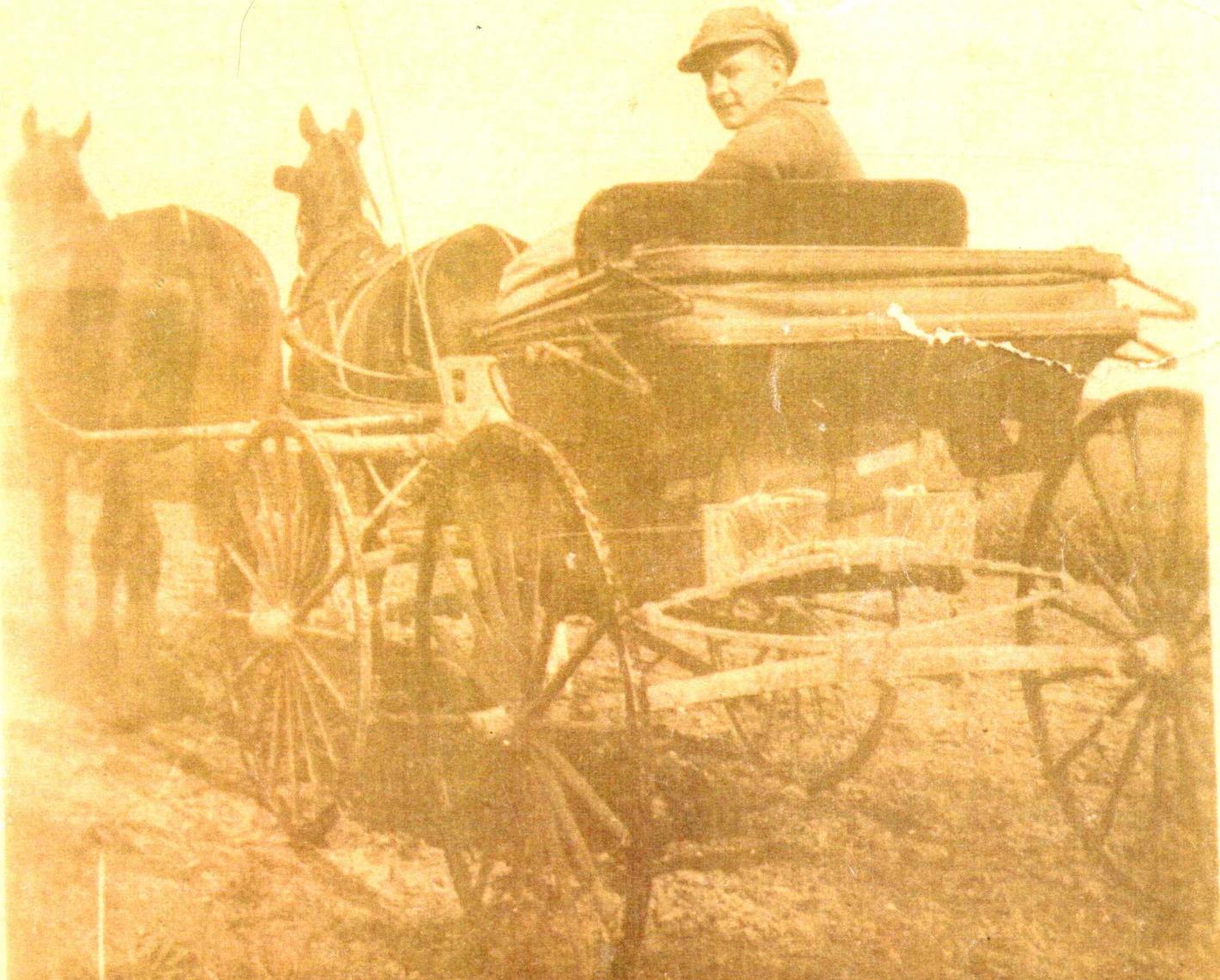


Murt Kooi

THE DAYS OF PELLA PAST
COMPILED/WRITTEN BY MURT KOOI
SPONSORED BY PELLA HISTORICAL SOCIETY



FROM ARTICLES PUBLISHED IN THE PELLA CHRONICLE
2000-SUMMER 2003



Looking through a packet of letters

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

A packet of many letters now owned by Lois Eysink Van Zante as well as other members of the family have graciously been shared with me. They are letters penned by Willem C. Huijzer (Huyser) who came to Pella in 1885 from his home in Barendrecht, located directly south of Rotterdam. Born in 1864, Willem Cornelis was twenty-one years of age when he came to America with his parents, Aarat and Piaternella (Vander Hoek) Huijzer and five siblings.

Willem C. Huyser married Cornelia van der Wilt in March, 1890. The letters were often signed by both although Willem was the correspondent. In the letters one glimpses poignant longing for relatives left in the Netherlands but with sincere satisfaction with the new life near Sully, Iowa. In many of the later letters Willem mentions death which was, perhaps, a premonition with which he lived.

The letters were of particular interest to the younger children in the Willem Huijzer family as their father died at the early age of forty-two in February 1906. Those younger children had little memory of their father and in reading the letters, found in his writings, their father's brief life as he portrayed it.

Willem's wife was left to raise the eight children, the oldest being Aart, age fifteen. He became the head of the family and together the widow, Kate, with the other members of the family, maintained the farm. It was not until the last child married that Kate moved to Pella, later to build a new house in Sully.

The children of Willem and Cornelia were: Aart 1891, Nellie

1892, Jennie, 1894, Lena 1896, Gerrit 1898, Rosetta 1900, Agnes 1902 and William 1905.

Kate Huyser lived to be ninety years of age. She died in 1957.

The Huyser families, Frans' (who came in 1884) and Aart's, were prolific letter writers and it is most fortunate that the letters were saved by the relatives in the Netherlands, eventually to be sent to the Pella descendants. Eleven of Frans' letters were given to Francis and Jeanette Huyser when they visited the Netherlands and have appeared in earlier columns of "Pella Past." Willem Huyser's were written to his Uncle Hendrik and they, too, were saved and given to his son who had saved them and shared them with his American relatives.

I have taken the liberty to edit passages and also tried to identify some of the persons mentioned. The Willem Huyser letters were translated by the late Robert De Jager. There are sixteen letters written by Willem, three by his father, Aart.

This letter was not dated but it would have been written soon after the family had arrived in Pella.

Dear Uncle, Aunt, Nephews and Nieces,

Since we arrived in this strange country by the Lord's hand. I will thank Thee, Oh, great God, humbly and from the heart because He has taken care of me and my parents, and kept disaster and adversity from us. It certainly is a beautiful land, Uncle Hendrik. It was difficult for me to depart in that way; if we had known everything that Thursday evening, then it would not have happened that way, would it? But that is now in the past. I hope to see you too in a few years, in person, if we live yet and are healthy.

It is here not as neat as it is in the Netherlands but in the long run one cannot eat of the nice things. One has to work hard here. It is not frowned upon here, that one has a little more than another one and then goes into service by someone. In the Netherlands people would frown upon it, wouldn't they, Uncle? It is not necessary to export cattle from the Netherlands because of their quality. We have a good

quality here and also good grass. The clover is so nice in nature that one cannot sow better quality. The wheat or oats is put up in the field. It is threshed by machine. The corn looks good. The wheat and oats is finer here than in the Netherlands.

Today Father, Mother and Colyn and his wife are to Uncle Frans. All of us have visited them. Lyntje is still there. She has fun being with Marie that she does not think of home. Uncle has good land there: not too hilly and not too level. It should not be too hilly for then the rain washes away the best soil. It should not be too level for then it is difficult to drain. But one cannot always get what he wants.

Just outside of Pella there is a piece of woods of 900 acres, just as it was created, beautiful in nature. (It is though this might have been Grundman's Grove north of town but I have no proof of it. Mk)

For two weeks I was with an American. You can understand that it was strange for me. I could understand more than I could speak. The unloading of the hay goes quickly here. Yes, I change from one subject to another! I had no trouble with the sea voyage. I did not mind it a bit though I dreaded it especially with Father, and he did too, because of his condition. But up 'til now he is as healthy as can be and he keeps busy with looking at farms. For all of us it is as we have been here for years, even Mother. She herself says that it is better here than in Holland, if one wants to work.

The people here are very nice and easy to get along with. I don't know how many visitors Mother has had and then they say, "Come over some," pleasant, isn't it, Uncle? A little while ago Father visited Jan Uit Hoven. He has a buggy of \$250. Do you know him? He bought horses in Holland and sold them. I expect the picture of Willem and also a letter from you for me, if you still consider coming here, too. I expect you. Greet Bas (Bastiaan) and the other relation.

Greetings from me and my dear parents, Willem Coornelis Huijzer, Atz (This means Aart's zoon or son.)

“Last summer it was very hot and dry here.”

Second letter.

Pella, March 10, 1888

Dear Uncle and Aunt, Nephew and Niece,

It is a long time ago that we heard from each other. I often think of your going away from us. It was so difficult for me and perhaps to be away from each other for always. During the last summer it was very hot and dry here. You learned that from Father's writing. I thought sometimes how Uncle Hendrik would pant if he were to be here, the sleeves of his shirt folded and the legs straight and then “Pf...pf...pf.” With the hat on the back of his head, isn't that right, Uncle?

The winter was long and severe. In February we thought that if it stays like this, we can be sowing soon but after that we received a thick layer of snow. It has disappeared just now. The feeder cakes are rare here; therefore we hope that we may have grass soon. Up 'til now the cattle stay healthy. We have five calves. Two cows had twins. We were unfortunate with one of them for the calves were born outside, so that both of them froze to death.

W. Groenendyk is an American now, too. He works for a certain Van Houten. He receives \$168 in a year so that is pretty good for such a “green horn.” (That is what they are called here.) As long as I am here I have heard nothing from Cousin Willem and Mary says that Bastiaantje does not behave well.

I think “Sinterklaas” left something behind who wanted to bite you but you don't have scars and you, Willem, let me know some time how the new buggy is doing.

Uncle, is there a possibility to rent it out for me? If you don't want to be bothered with it because you have done so much for us, ask then Uncle Jan Leewenburg. It is up to you. It is for one year, for perhaps I need some money next year. One never knows how it will turn out.

So I leave it up to you. Just write me if you or Uncle Jan will do this for me, for I am curious about it, and for how much.

At Uncle Frans' everything is well as far as we know. Dries (Andrew) is not well. They were afraid of vomiting blood. Awhile ago we received a letter from Aunt Maaike who told us that Johannes was very sick. Simon van Dingeman has been sitting for a long time with a swollen leg. At Mrs. Huijzer all is well, she now lives close to Widow Langstraat, close to the pasture of U__?

Now this is enough for I don't know anything else. Greetings from the heart from all of us and I hope that you will receive this letter with the same health as we who sent it.

Your cousin, Willem Cornelis Huijzer, Arts (This means 'son of Aart.')

By By for everyone.

Third letter in the Huijzer series

Sully, January 25, 1895

Dear Uncle,

I'll take up my pen in order to write you. I wanted to do that earlier but because of all the business I did not do it. Time flies by! Just a little while ago you visited me with horse and buggy. I was very happy to learn that you returned to your children in good health. It was difficult to say "Good-bye." We enjoyed having you. I have renewed my house: an extra room on the southwest corner. All the others were restored. You would not recognize the inside when you'll see it again. The price was \$400.

It went all right with my oxen. I received 4 cents. They weighed 1200 pounds apiece. The nice steer of mine I also sold: 2 cents, weighed 1240 pounds. He was naughty again, that it was advisable to sell him. Soon I sold my young pigs since I did not have enough corn. I kept only 12 sows to breed. They were the best ones and I have a very good boar which I bought from father. The price was \$17.50, registered. My young oxen are looking good. I possess ten. I am feeding them shocks. I cut up 400, so they come back for more feed.

For a long time we had nice weather, that was a great help in feeding the cattle. Now we are having a surprising snowstorm, all day and night. My oats was not heavy. I did not recognize the sheaves which you mowed. Do you remember, Uncle? When it was so warm? And when you and Evert were looking for that part of a binder? It is still lost. Do you remember yet the trip we made up the steep mountain near that river below and when you were out of the car and looked down in the depth.

I traded the black horse for another when I came from Pella. I gave the carpenter who worked here the old white horse.

Monday, January 21, Dirk and L. (Lane) Kruidenier's brick store

burned down. (Note: The Kruidenier Bros. first had a store on the north side of the square immediately west of where the old Pella National Bank was located. In 1881 they moved into a new building they had erected on the southwest corner of the square where a new Pella National Bank was later built. This is now (2000) called the First Star Bank. In this fire, the building and all the merchandise inside were destroyed in the fire.)

Gina was very ill but is recovering now. Twice a day Uncle Frans checks in on her: in the morning walking and in the afternoon riding. She is so worn out.

I still have the old dog, but I am afraid I'll have to get rid of him since I had to stay in the barn today. That will not happen twice. Please sell him for me in Holland!

We all have colds, especially the children. Nellie was bad last Sunday. She was playing at the table and called, "Mama! To Bed!" My wife put her in bed, went to the kitchen and then she heard a scream. Nellie lay stiff and mute for almost an hour, then she came to. In the evening she played again. She is all right now. It is a kind of flu the doctor says. The little baby which you did not see is Aart. Many a time Aartje (little Aart) says, "The funny Uncle."

I am finishing and hope that you'll receive these few letters in good health.

Your loving nephew and niece, W.C. Huijzer and Cornelia van der Wilt.

P.S. A little while ago we had pictures taken with the children but they were no good. Next time I'll send some. Be so kind and write back and tell what Uncle and Aunt had to say. And don't forget Aunt Maaike and Ko. Write to me personally. The address is Sully. Uncle, don't forget Willem. Write soon and don't wait, my wife is saying.

"We hope for a very heavy corn crop"

Letter Four

Sully, June 30, 1895

Dear Uncle,

We are all well and I hope to hear the same from you. It has been long, even too long before I answer you, but I hope you will forgive me, since I have been very busy.

It is spring and there is plenty of work, since I do not have a man to work for me, during the summer. My wife has gotten a girl to help her for the summer months. They do the milking and take care of the chickens while I do the field work. After a beautiful spring we again had a dry time so the oats suffered. After that we had a good shower almost every week. This week we had a heavy shower. At some places it came down in torrents.

Without accidents, we hope for a very heavy corn crop. The potatoes are looking good, too. This week I mowed my rye so that the binder which you helped to get into the barn is getting a turn again, and it works good. I have ten acres with oats and one acre with potatoes. I also have again ten oxen, three years old, and not worse as the ones of last year, and they are growing nicely.

I had luck with the young pigs. From the 12 sows I got 80 pigs. I sold four sows with 29 pigs for a little over \$60. I still have 50. I don't have much corn and it is expensive and the hogs are cheap.

While I am writing Nellie stands next to the horse and wagon and says, "That Uncle, where (is he) Papa?" Thus the little ones have not forgotten you and no wonder for Uncle's words were interesting. My wife often talks about you and would love it if you would come

again for coffee. A little while ago she said that those days were the most pleasant ones during her marriage and she thought she would never experience them again. Being together causes me to think about it, too, when I am plowing. Often I see you walk yet with your sleeves rolled up, looking for the turner which we still did not find, even during the plowing and the harrowing.

I broke in two young horses. The brown one is a good worker and I often put it in front of the buggy when I go to Pella. The sorrel, a nice black horse, also works quite well but he is not easy. When I will put him in front of the wagon, he tries to run away. But I plowed all my land with him, using the riding plow so that I could control him. After this he has not done anything yet so I am thinking of putting him in front of the wagon going to Pella to get some feed for the pigs. I have plenty of water in the well and in the pasture.

This week we were going to Pella and then we heard that Father and Mother were across the river, so turned around, while close to the river. We thought since Mother was there she would not like making the trip for nothing. And yet they did not come to see us, they stayed with Uncle Frans. I am not very happy about that.

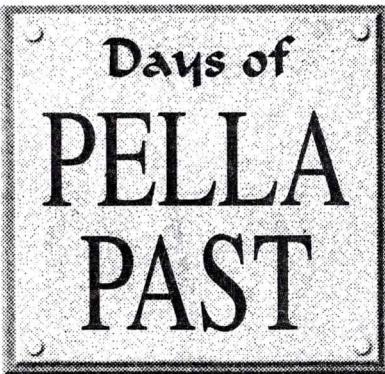
Uncle Frans comes quite often. As far as I know all is well there and also with Kornelis. Regina has moved to Leighton. (Regina or Gina Huyser had married William De Geus March 22, 1894.) She still walks everywhere, takes coffee, etc. You probably heard that Marion has been converted. W. (Willem) son of Uncle Frans, goes to church in Leighton. G. van der Wilt told me that all is well and J. and Hendrikus.....I have not seen Issak Huijzer or H. Gronenboom.P. (Pieterella) Groenenboom married Phillip A. Koelman (June 7, 1875) What about that? So sister Maria (who had married Jacob Colyn Jr.) can again play 'Aunty Pietje.' (Evidently a family joke.)

As you know the bank in Pella went bankrupt. This was hard on many people. There are farmers who have lost three or four thousand dollars, and more. In our fam-

ily nobody had money there. Brother-in-law G. van der Wilt lost \$300.



A letter from Pella to the Civil War front



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

(Early this year a letter arrived at Pella Historical from a gentleman in Apache Junction, Arizona who was a member of the Iowa Postal Stamp Society. Norman Erickson enclosed a small envelope (2 1/2 x 5) in which was a letter written to Alex M. Clark, a Civil War soldier in Memphis, Tennessee postmarked December 17, 1864 in pella. I have added some additional punctuation but have kept the spelling as it is.)

Brother Alex

Your welcome letter of Dec 8th is at hand. Was glad to hear from you again also to hear that you and the Company in general were prospering, Charley McCullough was in to stay all night with me last nigh and we had quite a pleasant chat.

Charley is a good boy and I like him much better than I zoustd to. The weather here is moderately warm with every appearance of remaining so for some days. Their is a little coat of snow on the Ground and Some are Sleighing but think it would be full as easy for a team to pull a waggon as a Sleigh on dry ground.

Oh! The Rail Road has made its appearance in Pella and has created quite a sensation among the Dutch part of the population. I haven't been down to see the Elephant (the train) as yet but have heard it whistle several times. It has brought an interesting population of Irish laborers who have came in off the works and are having qwite an interesting drunk the past two or three days. I find our house is in rather two conspicuous place for when I look out the window I can see no less than three dozzinzes and most of the time they are pretty well crowded.

The latest nuse here is that Gen. Sherman Marched Into Savannah and that Dalgren has made connection with him by river. I hope it is true as I had my feeres that Sherman might be defeated in his move. I am sorry to hear that your rations are not holding out any better than formerly. Wish I could send you some that we have to spare but is is wasting time to wish. Will close hoping to hear from you soon.

John McMillan

(Research into these two people found that Alexander M. Curtis had married Sarah Jane McMillan the sister of John McMillan in April 1864. History of Marion County relates: "Alex M. Clark, fourth sergeant; promoted to second sergeant; to second lieutenant July 4, 1863, to first lieutenant January 18, 1864 to captain March 3, 1865; captured at Shiloh." He was with Co. E 8th Iowa Infantry. The Eighth was the last to leave the advance line of the Union Army at Shiloh on the bloody Sunday as it came to be known. He was a prisoner for six months.)

From a selection of letters

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

I hope you enjoyed the story "Only in America" that appeared in the supplement in the Chronicle a few weeks before Thanksgiving. My name did not appear with it but you may have realized it was mine as it was about a fictional Frisian family living north of Pella on the Sand Ridge. I have received items of interest in the past month from several people in the community.

One treasure is a copy of the official registration of those attending the first Frisian Picnic in 1932 and also for 1933. They were kindly copied for me by Julia Hagens who found them in the home of the late Cora and Maurice Van Willigen. Carol Van Klompenburg gave me a series of many letters to and from the Netherlands written during the turn of the century. They were obtained from the Dordt College Archives and were translated by Minnie Dahm in the 1980s. The letters are from the van't Sant family. Others are from the Douma family. Valentine Mathes has written several pages of his memories of farming on the Skunk River in the early 1900s. Thanks to all of you who have taken an interest in Pella Past.

Some identification of the families in the Douma, van't Sant and Algra letters which will be appearing in Pella Past may prove interesting to you as you read them from time to time in the column.

The D. J. Douma is Douwa Jans Douma born September 25, 1815 in Metslavier, Friesland. His wife was Bontje Jachum Algra born July 13, 1830 in Ee, Friesland. (The Agra name will be seen in a few of the letters.) They married May 14, 1857 at Metslavier and came to Pella in 1866. They died in Pella.

Their daughters were: Welmeltje (1861-1941) who married Arie Vriezelaar (1855-1941) Trijntje (1863-1884) who married Dirk H. Bientema (1830-1894) and Jitske who married Gerrit Nicholas van't Sant in 1900 (this shows the connection between the van't Sant and Douma letters.mk)

The Vriezelaar couple named one of their children Douwe and also had John and Kate.

Gerben Douma came to Pella in March, 1880 with wife Frouke and children Eeke, Meindert, Klaas and Yine.

Albert Douwa Douma was born January 26, 1812 and died in Pella February 11, 1894. His wife Tryntje was born January 28, 1822 and died in Pella February 19, 1901. Their daughter Betske Douma (1851-1934) married Taede Vander Ploeg (1839-1922) and their children were Bessie 1888 died as an infant, Benjamin (1885-1903), Catherine (1883-1904), Dirk (1875-1943), Gertrude (1878-1972) and an Antoinette is mentioned but from the dates of her birth and burial, must have been a granddaughter.

Jan Douma died in Pella January 28, 1892 at the age of 89 years, 11 months and 20 days. He was surely the aged father of Douwe Jans Douma and an uncle of Albert Douwe. Also listed with the Doumas is Bertha who died at age 28 on August 8, 1897.

I am now searching for information on Klaas and the other van't Sants but will have to go to Des Moines or Newton to look at the Jasper County census records.

The brother and son mentioned in this letter is Klaas van't Sant. Letters written to him and others are W. H. van't Sant and his wife, A. G. van't Sant who settled in Pella circa 1892.

The first letter is from Strikkerina van't Sant in Sleeuwijk, North Brabant dated August 6, 1893 to her brother in America. (Sleeuwijk is on the river Boven Merwede/Waal opposite the town of Gorinchem which is in South Holland. This is in the neighborhood where H. P. Scholte first preached in the 1830s.) Dear Brother!

Last week we received your letter and will write you promptly as Father also requests. We are all well.

Father asks that you write to Adrian for that money - also about that... (you know what he means) which you sent in your last letter. Do not go to the church brethren, that is foolish to do that bout my father because he is so childish. If he had the money saved, he would send it to you. The economy is very poor. Father's health is failing so fast, too. We therefore, cannot live as comfortably as we formerly could. However, we really lack nothing and we hope the Lord will further supply for our needs.

Furthermore, you must remember how _____ handled Father's business affairs. It is so sad how things were done! The case cost more money to settle which leaves less in the end. God's blessing can never rest on those actions. But all is settled and nothing can be done further. There is no place for vengeance--the Lord knows everything about it and He will compensate.

(Continued)

“Crops are flourishing this summer.”

Neither did I quit writing to you and _____ because of this matter. Due to the tensions and pressures which were created, a person is not in the mood nor pleasure to write letters then. If you do not feel right towards me that is your responsibility. It seems to me that you have become indifferent. My dear brother, in the past we have had pleasant relationships and we owe it to Father to make his old age pleasant, too. Neither do I think you were wise to so urgently ask for the money, since you are earning your own now and did not earn any of Father's money for him. That makes a difference I believe.

_____ had similar difficulty about money with his fourth wife who had lived at Dalinge. He took one thousand gulden which he had himself saved. He was also prosperous in America and hoped to become a landowner there and have a farm of his own. He reached his goal and had three thousand dollars saved besides and loaned that out to someone. He asked for the return of the money to do a lot of building. The end of it all was that he went into financial ruin and does not have a cent anymore. We know these are facts since his brother and sister live here. What one earns himself is not so hard to lose as when one loses it through poor

management.

Further, I can inform you that the relatives are well. Fourteen days ago I went to Geldeland to which I had not been in twelve years. Letta plans to be married before winter comes. I do not know about Bertha. Uncle remains the same. Adrian is presently with us and is still very active. Jetsje went to Utrecht for her eyesight. She became totally blind and old lady Van't Huiser also had eye trouble but can see again. Uncle and Aunt and family are doing well. I also spend 5 days at Uncle F. and enjoyed myself.

Crops are flourishing this summer after the drought was broken. Govert will soon be out plowing the land. Simon van Bieswijk is not very well. I am out of news. I must write to Neeltje also. We visited her a few days ago, too. She has such dear children. Farewell! God bless you abundantly. This is the wish from all of us.

Signed, Your sister, S. van't Sant.



Beautiful heirlooms belonging to a local family, brought with them from their home in The Netherlands long ago.

"Such a sad journey..."

LETTER

Continued from page A1

I had many calls regarding Klaas Van't Sant whom I was not able to find in Marion County. Klaas was named Gerrit Nicholas but was called Klaas. (Of course, why didn't I think of that?) One of my 'across the block' neighbors, Curtis Van Vark had a thorough genealogy on the family and shared some of the information with me. The letter-writing van't Sants were children of William Hubert van't Sant and his wife Antonia Adriana Van Arkel.

There were eight children: William Hubert Jr. who married and settled in Sully; Gerrit Nicholas (Klaas) who married Jitske (Yettie) Douma in Pella in 1900 and who settled in the Galesburg area north of Pella; Adrian who remained in the Netherlands; Neeltje who married Jan Van Wijk and lived in Colorado; Antonia Adriana; Strikkerina; Govert and Wilhelmina. Those who moved to this area dropped the 't' on Van't after they had been America 10 years.

Also, Curtis brought to my attention that the birthdate of Douwa Jans Douma was incorrect. It



that far distance between us---no matter how long I sit there, it is, indeed, a sad journey.

Jan and Neeltje had such a sad journey! Oh, how we grieved when we learned that. It was so frightening to receive such sad news so unexpectedly. Here, too, we are reminded how short life can be. May it serve us as a warning. We are so grateful that you have been spared for each other. May God

give the family grace to surrender to His will. I would appreciate hearing from you about how they are adjusting to these sad trials. It is indeed a sad blow!

Oh, how I would like to see all of you again. Surely, if we do meet again, it will be at least a year or more. Father has become a full-blood American--he even wanted to send Govert last fall and all by himself! But that should not and must not happen!

It is awful how many people are leaving from Holland. That large Ver Meulen family plans to go to Canada. And if you make a good living there, which will probably be true, as Jan wrote that prospects were very good where you live, surely then within another year many more will emigrate to America. The boys of Wierenga are getting interested, too.

We are looking forward so very eagerly to hear from you--how you were received there or whether you are living with them or did you have a house to move into right away;

can you readily get supplies nearby, especially bread and the necessities of life for a family. If not, Neeltje will find it very difficult to live there! Has she met acquaintances for friendships! Are there many people there? Now I must stop asking questions--later I will ask more.

Here all is going its normal course. Adrian had the misfortune this week to lose his only sheep. Louwerse' youngest child died a few days ago--only two years old.

Special greetings to Jan and Neeltje from Gijs. A. likes living in the Alsmere vicinity. No wonder, since summer is on the way and which he always enjoys so much.

All is cozy and well at our house. Gerrit is quite a schemer still; Father has taken him to task very severely because of his bad habit of swearing so unmercifully. He is quiet in the house but outside he is a big noise maker.

Do ask us questions which come to your mind. I have no more news. Daily the weather is pleasant although we would appreciate a good shower of rain.

Now I must close. May you receive this in health and well-being. Special greetings to all of you from us. Ask them all to write to me and I will answer their letters.

Your loving sister, S. van't Sant.



News from home, 1893

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Days of PELLA PAST

This letter is dated May 1, 1893 and is written by Willem van't Sant in Haarlemmermeer, Netherlands. It is to his children in Iowa. The Haarlemmermeer was a polder drained from a lake and was ready for inhabitation in 1855 when van't Sant moved there. Incidentally, the Haarlemmermeer is now the location of Schipol Airport outside of Amsterdam.

Dear Children:

Through the grace of God on this first day of May I received a letter informing me that all of you are well. A couple of times I have had some fever which has become better again by God's mercy.

A remark or two about your question relating to the Judgement to come. This means that there is a Resurrection from the dead in the Last Day or the Judgement Day. All men (people) will then appear

before the Tribunal of God or Christ as appointed judge -- the saved and unsaved will appear--all because of the Fall into sin of Adam our head of the human race. We now have need of a Savior for our eternal soul who is provided by God. We know Him through His Word. We are called to pray to Him for the salvation He offers in Jesus Christ. God does not leave the good deeds of believers unrewarded; but neither does He leave the deeds of the unbeliever go unpunished. A second question you ask is about writing on Sunday. God says, "Six days shalt thou labor and do all your work," work of necessity may be done. If during the week you have absolutely no time to write a letter, it may become necessary to do so on Sunday. We must honor God's day and keep it holy.

I had given the postman 1.25 last time in Franeker. Next time I will add the extra ten cents for postage.

Since March 1, we have had no rain. Last week I sowed some grain which I hope to finish next week. I plowed 7 1/2 hectares of clover. Our five year old mare has had four foals. We expect two more colts. The cows are still in the stalls because there is so little grass. Beets are very cheap. I shall inquire about sending those boxes by the Star Route.

Rev. Beuker and his wife, van Goor of Gorchem, are sailing to America on two old ships. Pieter Rus and family are leaving, too.

What a warning to people who do not ever pray to God. I am glad that you are faithful and pray anyway, even though your neighbors do not. Surely on one's deathbed, anxiety must plague those who neglect to pray.

The money you earn should be carefully saved and not spent foolishly. Our plans are to build a new church building this year.

If you have good prospects for the future economy among the farmer's class, then very likely many people will migrate to America. Dekker with one from his school will be sailing Saturday by way of Antwerp, Belgium to Philadelphia, I am told. Van Berkhoult plans to go to America in July. He has sold his goods and they expect the letter from Wierenga from you. Some young boys will go along to America.

If the Lord does not bring my lans to naught, then I plan to bring aap vanden Ochtend with me. Saturday we received a letter from Jan and Neeltje which had been sent to the Widow Van Wijk. Father van Wijk will go to live with Uncle Adrian.

We are all well through God's goodness as far as I know. I hope you will receive this letter in good health also. Tell us how all things are progressing. I have not heard from Willem, only one post card, no letter. The post card informed me that the boat had arrived safely. Grietje Knibbe has had hemorrhaging or spitting blood. Due to the drought, the fruit crop is half gone.

Greetings to all of you from all of us here. The family of v.d. Ochtend will (E. Carl) leave here on May 16 and will move to Haarlem. I have only ten calves in their pens. Compliments to you from Admiraal. Many people dread the trip to America. We shall await the time and see what the Lord's way is with us. If I cannot rent land which gives me a good living then I will not move to America. The farmer's class in Friesland is having a very difficult time. I am told this morning that there are forty farmers from Friesland going to America.

Presently I have no more news to tell you. Again greetings and write back at once if you can. It takes fourteen days for us to receive your letters.

Your beloved father, W. van't Sant.

Strikkerina will write you after ten days or so, if the Lord permits. Did you receive Strik's last letter?

The cost of farming

Days of PELLA PAST

By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Klaas van't Sant receives a letter from his father Willem in the Netherlands. There is no greeting as the father wants to get right to some important information. It is undated.

Klaas, I have received a booklet from Amsterdam which a land developer who wished to go to America to live, desires to know which price he must state as an approximation of cost for furniture, machinery, sheep, horses, etc.

The following table lists the necessary expenditures, not including

the cost of the transportation to America.

The following example should fit a situation for a person who is thinking of 80 acres of land at \$17.50 per acre.

80 acres land @ \$17.50 - \$1400; 20% down - \$280; 5-room house - \$250; Artesian Well - \$75; Farm wagon - \$80; Household goods - \$75; Plow - \$13; Harrow - \$9; Grain seeder or corn planter - \$60; Harness - \$24; Span of horses (2) - \$200; Groceries and supplies (4 persons) for 4 month period - \$80; 1 good milk cow - \$35; 12 hens - \$5; 1 ax, 1 spade, 1 shovel - \$6; Total = \$1,192. (NOT including 80 A. land).

Below is an example of the 'returns' from an 80 acre farm: 40A wheat @ 22 1/2 bu. Per acre = (60lb.) 900 bushels; 30A oats @ 35 bu. Per A. = (30lb) 1050 bushels; 10A potatoes @ 150 bu Per A = (60lb.) 1500 bushels.

Average prices are figured at civt. (hundred weight) - Wheat 5400 pounds @ \$1 per civt = \$540; Oats 39900 pounds @ \$1 per civt = \$399; Potatoes 90000 pounds @ 60 cents per civt = \$540; Cash income \$1479.

Expenses for harvesting: 70A grain @ \$0.75 per A = \$52.50; Threshing and bags for 1950 bushels = \$143.75; Expenses = \$196.25.

Give me information on the correctness of these estimates. What is the actual condition of the farmer and his labor returns. How is Colorado for getting rich? Would I fit in that climate and lifestyle?

Greetings to you all. We commend you to the Lord in our prayers. Your beloved father, W. van't Sant.

This letter is written from Haarlemmermeer, the Netherlands and is dated November 1893. The writer is J. Kuipers, the recipient Klaas van't Sant.

Dear Friend,

In spite of the fact that I have waited so long to write you, I now learn that you have asked for my address. Do not think it ill of me that I have not written sooner.

You must think, "Kuipers has forgotten his promise to me, his friend." Be far from it! Often you are in my thoughts - but I do not put myself to write you! I am so anxious to hear from you and how you are doing in America. Do you enjoy living there as much as you though you would? Have any of your undertakings failed or perhaps were more disappointing than you expected? Do you ever feel that you wished you had remained in Holland?

In my mind I imagine that life in America is very unsociable as well as very unrefined - such are the reports we get from America. We are told that Americans are dumb and not very clean, and that labor strikes are frequent, etc. etc. Also that in general one needs to look out for himself; that is, much cheating is a common practice. But my friend, I cannot understand why you stay living in such a part of the world! If I were you I would much prefer to have gone to the south Islands, or Canada, or South America, Dutch Giana. But perhaps you are better informed than I am.

Friend Klaas, do you have any resistance in your civil life? Are there religious services? Are there other public meetings? Or do you and your brother-in-law and sister simply live to yourselves? I understand that food and drink in America is good. Is your dwelling adequate? Do you enjoy it? Yes, what more shall I ask of you? Is there ample opportunity in America to make a fortune?

Do write and tell me how you find things and life in America! I'm sure you are eager to hear some news from us here. Perhaps you hear much from here. But I will write a few things anyway....Perhaps you have kept acquaintance with _____. If not, feel free to ask about her. I will answer your questions

Asking questions about America

You know I have confided much in you and I trust that you will often recall what I have said to you, "She has certainly disappointed me, furthermore, I believe I know the story more fully than anyone else." The question between you and _____ and her lover would certainly always remain in my mind. The precedence has been established and she did not dare to go on although I would gladly have had it so. She is no longer at Visschers and is working at the Hoofdvoorst. As far as I am concerned, I am living at the same place I was when you left me to bid me farewell, namely at Vijfhuizen. I am still a salesman and expect to earn quite a bit since wages are good.

The beets have produced well - some 30,000 kilos. Other crops were about thirty percent less than usual.

What more shall I write? If you have questions, ask them, and I can inform you if I am able. Bruere is finished with plowing his two and a half acres. Groeneweld from the Sloterweg has also gone to America. Biesheuvel rented that place. The residence of Engbers is also rented. De Groot live at Yenney. People say he is going to Haarlem land to set up a store. Van Riet is in Haarslem in his fire wood and business. De Senie has also gone to Sloterweg. Here at

Vijfhuizen things are changing. In the past three months nearly 226 soldiers have come here.

The church building has been remodeled. The congregation remains the same.

Now, greetings from my wife. Herewith I end my writing. I trust you will promptly write again.

Now, my worthy friend, heartiest greetings and prayerful wishes from your friend, J. Kuipers Gz

"I trust you will promptly write again"

Adriaan van't Sant, in the Haarlemmermeer, writes a letter to his brother Klaas in the Pella area. It is dated December 7, 1893. Translated by Minnie S. Dahm of Dordt College.

Esteemed Brother!

Since I have received a letter from you, it is my solemn duty to write to you. Perhaps you have come to the conclusion that I do not want to write to you but that is not the case.

Brother, I have been very busy and still am busy working the land. The reason is that Thomas Smit became ill. He is under Doctor's care. He has much pain in his legs and hands. Many people in the lake area suffer with that.

Now I shall write you about my work. Because we had a good summer, I was able to plow or cultivate the land three or four times. My winter wheat looks very promising. I have 6 hectares of rye and 4 hectares of wheat. The yield this past year was not outstanding. I had a total yield from the two grains of 30 bags when threshed. That is a fair yield. Oats are light in quality and weigh only 70-80 pounds per bushel if good in quality.

I was finished plowing in mid-November. I still have 4 hectares to plow near the church will use 7 horses. We already had some snow. I bought seven horses from Father and also one colt. That cost me a pretty penny!! The horses I bought are: Jans, Prince, Kedet Tiras, Contein and a one and half year old and the brown stallion. We have castrated them. We sold some of our horses - Rittha for 225, Floer for 340, the sorrel stallion for 250 and 2 one-and-a-half year olds for 160 gulden apiece. That really is not too bad a price although the prices of horses this year are terribly low. Cows are very much higher in

price. I have 17 head of cattle in the barn. They are excellent in quality. I do not believe I have seen better cattle in this area, at least so people tell me. I rented the land for the same price as last year as Father did, too. I have the privilege, however, of being allowed to sell the straw of the rye which is high in price this year.

This year Father harvested 22 thousand kilos of beets. That is not too bad since he was guaranteed that amount. The other was very poor.

Breuren has rented the land for 50 gulden, according to rumors. That is too much.

We are all well and hope that you are well, too. I have no courtship with anyone. Strikkerina will likely marry Arie Schouten.

I shall close now. Do greet Jan and Neeltje. And do write us again. I shall reply promptly. Hearty greetings from your brother, Adriaan.



nederland 40+15c

Letters adds hints of romance

Days of PELLA PAST

By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

On June 5, 1893 Strikkerena van't Sant again writes to a brother, this time it is G. N. van't Sant in Sterling, Colorado in the northeastern part of that state. It involves some rather personal family matters and hints of a romance. Translated by Minnie S. Dahl in 1981 at Dordt College Archives.

Dear brother,

A long time has passed since I last wrote to you. The will to write is present, but the time does not always permit. A post card will do occasionally. We have had a busy summer with field workers and we have had ten men all the time and now we have ten more also in the beet field. We are kept busy serving coffee to the men! We enjoy the help of the boys of Breuse, especially Arie. He does have some strange ways about him but when one is with him he does well enough. He is very good at playing the organ - I have never heard better players! He often comes to play ours because we enjoy him so much. We have kept the organ simply for enjoyment.

This summer Adriaan went to Heem and Hitt and asked if it could not be done for half-crown because there was no one to do it. But he thought, "It's better a half than nothing." So he did get the half-crown.

Hitt learned from Heem that his daughter had died. Juffrouw Kipenberg was married in mid-August. The reason why Geurt _____ left us is because he babbles too much to the other workers. Father learned of this from another worker and therefore, dismissed Geurt.

The reason why Grietje

lives in Five Houses is because Lina and Aart live in the parsonage. Her husband left this spring with the Rus family to America. Evert meant to quietly leave without telling anyone. Lina and Aart became knowledgeable of it though. Grietje knew it only the day before he left Holland. However, the doctor told him that Grietje was too weak to make such a big journey.

She had very lately been quite sick. _____ had to pay one hundred gulden to the doctor then she could stay three months before she could return home and then her husband left alone for America. He had disposed of all his business before he left, and now he does not seem to like America. _____ thinks that since he is there, Grietje would surely come, too. Especially, because she had the two children; however, the youngest child has died and now Grietje does not write to him.

She works for her child and herself for a living. When _____ understood this he wrote to her, "You must write me and tell me your plans - are you coming to America, yes or no?" If she would not come then he would return and so he plans to be here for about six weeks.

Grietje is happy about it but Lina and Aart are not. He writes such beautiful letters to her that one would weep reading them if you did not know him! He is also becoming curious in regard to _____ and I shall tell you a few things. The reason why people said we were involved is that all of us were home during the Pentecost Days, so

Adriaan tells us.

We could travel to Zandvoort this afternoon which I would not object to because I have never been there. Mina, Hiltje, Heugde, the youngest

sister of Adriaan and I would go together. But one morning when we were walking to the village, Schouten joined us. Then A. asked to go along which we did not mind, since he would be alone. At Zendingsefest he also came with us and people who like to talk soon made something of that. Adriaan and Jaantje have broken relationships since March. At about four o'clock on Sundays he goes there and leaves at about nine o'clock - so he does not see her at all.

About myself and Schouten, I have not given up yet since he has already asked a third time. He wants it so much but I am hesitant because this has lasted since the Jubilee but still persists no matter how long we are apart. How, however, Haanes Schouten is spreading the story in Agervoort and he wonders what will come of it. I will let you know. You may tell Jan but I hope that he will not write about it anymore.

If you wish to do me a favor then do write to me who has written it to Jan as I would surely like to know that.

If you have opportunity you should write to Uncle Koort Huiser. This week we received a letter asking us to write or if you would write - and Jan also. I forgot to tell you that Hein plans to write soon but when I may not say! The photo of Brother Adriaan I could include. Toontje did not have another one. Hein and I plan to have a photo taken since neither one has done so. Now I must close. We are by the grace of God all well and hope that all of you are too. God's richest blessings and many hearty greetings from all of us and from me in particular. Write soon to us. This is my fourth letter this week and that is enough.

Your loving sister, S. van't Sant.

This letter is from William van't Sant in Haarlemmeer, Netherlands and is dated September 6, 1893 to his son, Klaas, in America.
Esteemed Son!

Your letter was received in good health on our part. We read about your disappointment. In regard to not having received your clothes which were stolen, I did not dare write you because I did not have the address of your last letter. Conditions here are in a mix up in this country. The farmstead where I live has been sold at auction and brought 49,200 gulden for only 60 hectares. The price was hiked by their own bids. Eight days later it was sold privately for 42,000 gulden. Breure has rented the homestead, reportedly for 55 gulden per hectare. Corn is down in price and of poor quality because of the drought this summer. Beets are still profitable. One hears much complaint from farmers again. As a whole there has been but a half crop.

Further, through God's goodness we are all healthy. We hope that you may be well, too.

How hard is the harvest in America? What is the price of corn

and other grain? What is the yield per acre of your grains? And from which pieces of land? What kind of soil does your landlord have? Be sure you seek his welfare at all times and do not neglect your work.

What is Jan busy with? How are

you supplied with the necessities of life---bread on the table---can you eat well and live comfortably? How did Jan get rid of his land? De Graaf near here has handed over his farm to Bieshoud. Many farmers will become financially disabled due to the very cheap grain prices and due to extra poor quality and low yield.

Egbert who lives on the Kraaiweg has handed his farm to B. Biesheuvel. I am glad that I did not rent the Ijweg. Adriaan is busy at work on the Alsmeerderweg. Eight vessels already in place.

Our plans are to castrate the two stallions. Horses are very cheap. Cows have increased considerably in price because there is plenty of grass for hay. Thus far we are enjoying nice fall weather.

Furthermore, I sincerely wish that the Lord may be your Guide and that He will give you the ability and the strength in whatever you may undertake to do in America. God is everywhere present. He grants health and strength and ambition for each task. And do take care, is

my message to you, my son. Do not be too bold to your employer.

Further, receive our greetings to all of you together. Tell Jan and Neeltje that I will write them within two weeks if I have any special news.

Land here is still too high in rent prices. Ritta has sold her advance money on loan to Adriaan for 22 gulden. I have not sold any others.

Again greetings,
Your Dearly Beloved Father, W
van't Sant

A father writes to his son, 1893



On September 1, 1893 this letter was written by W. H. van't Sant and A.g. van't Sant to their brother, sister and brother-in-law in the Netherlands.

Dear Brother, Sister, and Brother-in-law,

From your letter, just received, we gather that you did not receive our letter. I replied to your letter at once, but you had already left.

We are well satisfied here. I have bought two horses with harnesses for \$200. One of the mares with foal but the colt died (of the seven-year-old mare.) The other horse is only four years old. We have two milk cows and one calf. One cost \$25 and the one with the calf cost \$32.

We have two sows which cost \$35 and together they have raised twelve young pigs. Hog prices have come down. We rent pasture land for \$25 a year - the cows and horses graze there.

We have together 20 fruit and shade trees. We also have a plot of land for potatoes. I have 33 acres of corn which I rent from a farmer for half of the crop. We renewed our rent lease for another year from Uithoven for half of the crop. Land sells here for \$25-\$70 per acre.

Hired men work only by the day when farmers need them in harvest time. The hired men earn from \$12-\$20 per month. Near me there are two farms for sale for \$32 and \$40 acres respectively. Rent in cash is from \$3 to \$4 per acre. There is some land for rent at only one to two and a half dollars per acre. Most often land is rented for half of the crop yield which is my situa-

tion.

The grain harvest is completed. Farmers help each other and exchange work days especially during threshing time. Now I have informed you of economic conditions here in Iowa. Of course, the decision to come here is yours to make. I do not want to urge nor advise you strongly because if you are disappointed, you might give me the blame. Surely you have received a letter from your brother, Willem describing conditions here.

Piet Rus and C. vander Biek have been with Uithoven to look at land. They looked at a 640 acre farm which they could buy at \$35 per acre. It was too high for their idea. The boys who came to America with us are very satisfied in this country. The boys of Groeneveld plan to come back from California to settle here in Iowa.

In the event that you plan to come to America, let us know exactly when you will arrive. Plan to arrive in Pella on a Saturday because we go to Pella on that day. Or else we have to make a special 10 mile trip to meet you. We have ten hens and 50 baby chicks. We are all well. This week we visited V. van Wijk and C. Edel. The boys of Edel work for six dollars and ten dollars per month respectively. Antje earns six dollars a month.

Receive our hearty greetings from both of us, W. H. van't Sant and A. G. van't Sant.

John, hired hands do day labor for farmers by the week and not by the month as is usually done. Uithoven told this to us.

Last week we wrote you three letters - and not another one. We still

have other letters to write this week. We are 'loaded down' with letter writing! (A.G.)

The wife of H. van Arkel will board the boat on September 2. We will go with her in spirit!

Piet Verbeek came to see us. He is also a day laborer and keeps quite busy.

Klaas asks each month for his wages! He says he does not want to 'get hooked', so Uithoven tells us. That seems to happen once in awhile. If the farmer does not want to pay the wages, he tries to settle with giving a cow or a horse for the wages he owes.

The Piet Rus mentioned did not emigrate that year from the Haarlemmer where he had gone with his family to reside when the polder was drained for habitation. He and his wife Pietertje and seven children came to Pella.

The harvest is complete

Happy you are in good health

By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Days of PELLA PAST

Another letter in the exchange between Sleenwijk, North Brabant and Pella, this one dated October 11, 1893 from Antoinette (Toontje) to her brother, Klaas, in Pella.

Dear Brother!

Last week I was made happy with a letter in your handwriting. I am glad to learn from it that you are well. All of us are by God's goodness in the best of health. That is, indeed, a great blessing. Especially is this very real to us, since so many people have died suddenly from the cholera here in the Netherlands. Here in Sleenwijk there have been no deaths so far.

Last week when your letter arrived, Uncle and Aunt Rikker were visiting us. They, too, were glad to hear from and about you. I am not certain about the date of your letter. Your letter was written on July 23 which we received on

October 5. Saturday, October 7, I received a letter from Strikkerina who wrote that Neeltje gave birth to a little girl. (That will most likely be named Toontje!)

It seems that you are in good health. Jan wrote that you look well and strong, and sturdy. I am so happy about that, too. They wrote that they had been curious about your health. Then Jan wrote that you have not had much good fortune, dear brother. First, that you were so badly treated with our government authorities and had to leave so much money in the Netherlands. Also the misfortune

you had in that a trunk of your goods was stolen! I felt so sorry for you. We see so frequently that here on earth there is no permanency.

Grandfather said this morning that I must heartily greet you. He hopes that you will often seek to be near the Lord and enjoy His presence. May these reverses which you have experienced drive you closer to His loving arms. He is a Helper in time of all need and any need. Do not despair. You know well how to live right, don't you? That you have

“I was glad to learn your courtship was broken”

PAST Continued from Page 1A

learned in your old Fatherland. And now that you live in an unreligious country and among people who do not think about God and His Word, do not become influenced by the, my Brother.

I hope that you will write me soon. Fourteen days ago Uncle Hubert received a letter from Letta who wrote that Jan had written to them about the life style in America. If there is opportunity for advancement there for them, then they also are considering going to America. According to Letta, they are doing well. She also wrote that to Jan and Neeltje but that it would be their decision to make the plans. She wrote that Jan still had no work. I am curious to know how Jan came out with the land he bought. Did he get his land back, or had he not paid for it?

Dear Brother, if you have some

time, do write me a letter. Brother Adriaan has not been well lately but seems to finally be improving, according to Strik's letter. With Strik (sister Strikkerina) and A. S. things look good. His one drawback is that he finds it difficult to transfer to our church. That is understandable, too.

I was glad to learn that your courtship was broken with _____. We did not hear much good reports about her. When I went home last summer, she was having so many suitors. I at first did not want to believe that, but I had to admit it was true. It was a real shock to me.

Now, I do not want to fill my letter with this subject because it now belongs to the past and that does not do us any good. Strik wrote that you, too, would be so glad to get a photo of me. At first, I thought I would have one made, but time went so fast. So I shall enclose one that is not so very pretty of me, but it does resemble me!

An undated letter from Strikkerina to Klaas van't Sant in Pella. Probably written about mid-December 1893 judging from the letter's content.

Dear brother,

Again some time has elapsed since we received your letter or that I last wrote to you. Procrastination is the thief of time is so very true.

Even though that is the case, I wish you much blessing and joy in the New Year. I hope the Lord will be daily with you and that in the year ahead you may not be as unfortunate or more as you were in this last year. Surely everything did not move along without reverses the past year, by no means, seemingly you had to cope with frequent reverses, but I am glad that you did not give up your courage.

It is a real struggle to work hard day after day without money. If one works for himself one seems to cope with the situation a bit easier; but that does not go that easy when employed by a stranger who does not pay his wages to you. Also the dealing with your girl was a bad and deceitful thing. But, Klaas, you must think and remember "man can trust no one less than another man." It will surely be of comfort to you if in uprightness of heart we worship God; He will never cheat us; and He does not fail those who seek Him. But your incentive and goal the Lord can still fulfill! You are still you, isn't that true.

My heartfelt wish for you, Klaas, is that the New Year will be a better one for you. Where has the time gone since you left us? The 25th day of February still stands tremblingly before me! It seems but a few days or weeks ago! And so much has happened in those past months. Many people have come, and many others have been taken away also in our own family and when I think about that first letter I received from you, you informing us of the death of our dear Antonie, then my bones and marrow even feel the pain of it all.

Again through God's goodness we are well and hope you are too.

I am asked to send you compliments from neighbor Admiral as well as the greeting to Kuiper from me.

We are happy that you still enjoy yourself-- to be far from home and lonely and dissatisfied is an awful thing.

Here things go their usual pace. Father is sometimes a bit grumbling, especially when things go against his wishes, but we are used to that!

If Father can get things here in the Meer, he does not go to N.B. He does not seem to see much good in it.

"How soon it will be May," he says, "I dread all that work, then moving, too, and later perhaps marriage, but let's not borrow trouble before it's time!"

You will receive my photo after New Year. I will have it taken at Christmas time. We would so much like your photo, too. Greetings to you from Louwena and Gijs for the New Year especially. Presently the weather is raw; we have had little winter so far. My heartiest wishes to you, whom we commend to God's love and care. I am your loving sister, S. van't Sant

Father, brothers and sisters send their greetings, too. Give special greetings from all of us to Jan and Neeltje and the little Cort.

It seems by the content of this letter that Klaas van't Sant has moved from Pella to work elsewhere. This letter is from W.H. van't Sant, his wife (A.G.) and sons in rural Pella. The letter is dated December 1893.

Dear Brod et!

Your letter was received December 16th. We are glad to learn from it that all of you are well. We, too, are all well.

I must inform you I have rented a farm through the help of P. van der Waal. It is an 80 acre farm for which I pay two and one-half dollars rent per acre. That van der Wall is well acquainted with Father and other family members. The house is not large. There is a fine barn on the farm. We will live only four miles from W. de Wit, now we are 20 miles from Pella; after we move we will live four miles from Reasnor in Jasper County. The land is better there than around Pella. Our neighborhood will be mostly American - only four Hollanders are there now. I can do quite a bit of grazing on that farm.

W. Lansen is at P. van der Waal. My farm will join van der Waal's farm. I do not need to buy much farm machinery as I may use his which is easy.

You wrote that Pieter Rus has bought some land here but that is not yet for sure.

Oats, wheat and rye are not main crops here; corn is our chief grain. In the neighborhood where W. van Wijk* lives, the corn yields from 40 to 60 bushels per acre. How is the yield where you live?

People move on the first of March. We will perhaps be able to move earlier because the house is standing empty. Much depends on the condition of the roads. The snow is already gone, but it seems that more snow is coming.

Klaas, did you receive your trunk with your goods in it? The De Jong family out of Alamosa, Colorado, send their compliments to you.* He tells me that he recommended you to your boss. Most of the Hollanders have moved away from Colorado and have arrived in Pella - some fifty people in all (young and old.) At present, Wiggert is a shoemaker. Uithoven has been on the road for some 24 days to sell land. He now has 1000 acres which he bought 600 miles from here in the state of Mississippi in a black-peopled area. That does not look good to me! The South has no cold winters. Yellow fever is common in summer, according to reports.

We have written a letter to Father and to Strikkerina. Father has answered our letter but Strik has not. She has more heart for you people than for us!

H. van Arkel has written a letter to P. van der Waal* if he is willing to sponsor his coming to America. He does not enjoy living in the Netherlands any more. "The sooner I leave here, the better," he writes. If he does come, he will be our neighbor which we hope will happen.

May you have much happiness and blessings in the New Year - also give these New Year's wishes to Jan and Neeltje.

Klaas, does Jan have two children or one? Some here say they have two; however we never received an announcement of that. Why is that?

We hope that this letter will reach you and find you in good health. We, too, are all well. Heartiest greetings from all of us. W. H. van't Sant, A. G. van't Sant and sons.

*A Pieter van der Wal had come in 1857 but I have no proof that this is the person.

[continued next page]

*Willem Van Wyk emigrated from the Netherlands with ten sons and one daughter and lived in the Pella area. They had a few more children in this country.

*The Dutch settlement in Alamosa, Colorado was an ill-fated venture tainted with fraud, discontent and poverty. The area was misrepresented by Dutch agents and was not a successful colony. One family that I know who had been to Alamosa but then went to Pella was the family of Douwe Sjaardema. He had gone to Alamosa to what was called by *The Denver Republican* to be one of "the boldest land swindles" in history. With the assistance of the Christian Reformed Churches of America, the immigrants were resettled in Iowa. Douwe, in Pella, became a prosperous businessman. Ironically, the Sjaardema family held reunions in Denver, quite near the place in which Douwe and his wife, Catherina had met with misfortune. They had lived in Friesland.



William Van Wyk (1849-1917)



Sons and daughter of William and Trijntje Van Wyk. Photo taken May 4, 1917, at Lanser farm home near Sully, Ia., following the funeral of William Van Wyk. The seating arrangement is according to age, beginning with the oldest. Front, l-r: John, Dick, Hendrika, Guy, and Marion. Middle, l to r: Bert, John Will, Henry and Will. Back l to r: Tenis, Harry and Neal.

Not all news is good news

This letter is to 'a van't Sant' in the Pella area and is written by D. Ballast and his wife, Johanna, living in Sterling, Colorado which is in the northeast corner of that state. It is dated May 12, 1894. Translated by Minnie J. Dahm of the Dordt College Archives in 1983.

The writer of the letter had earlier gone to the Alamosa location in Colorado. His elderly mother had emigrated from Leeuwarden with him and died a few days after arriving there. She died in a hastily-built 'immigration house' which was, as one said, "Where we were packed in like herring." The information about the mother found in "Dutch Immigrant Memoirs and Related Writings" selected and arranged by Henry S. Lucas. (revised by Eerdmans).

My Good Friend van't Sant,

We received your letter in the best of health. We were very happy to hear from you - in fact, you were probably thinking that our joy was so great that we forgot to write you!

The reason we wrote no sooner, is not due to neglect of you, which I'm sure you know better. Our waiting was because we eagerly hoped to send you some good news when we wrote again. We regret at present we cannot give that good news about jobs.

You know that according to agreement here I would plow the soil and they would furnish the water. Up to this moment, only one or two acres have been plowed and no water has been provided. I feel that I have adequate reason to believe that no water will be forthcoming. We have been deceived and must sit here in dry country. I did plant some potatoes and sowed some vegetable seed in boxes, but I fear that without rain it will not produce. In spite of our disappointment, I still have much respect for the Nush and Stryt Corporation whose office has not yet made any demands on us, or we would surely

have dried up in this arid land. I say, "not yet made demands", but there are dark clouds gathering which may bring all our cherished hopes to naught. We really do not know what to do. There is little opportunity here for me to earn any money. We hear that in Denver the work chances are also very weak. The future here as you can see, is by no means rosy. We have not given up all hope. The Lord knows we are here and He may open some opportunity for us.

We would like so much to be in Iowa. If you hear of anything there, do speak to some of the Hollanders about us and our plight. You write that in Iowa there is a green landscape and many trees. We believe that we would like to live in such a place. Your brother-in-law, John Van Wyk, is with the Railroad. We often get together. I have rented a cow for one and a half dollars a month. I do not dare to buy a cow because I am afraid that next winter I will not have feed for her. John Van Wyk sold his cow to the Hotel manager for twenty dollars.

When you wrote us last you said you had not yet found work. We hope that you are at work by now. We hope that your wages are high and you will be able to take a trip back to Holland soon. Our earnest wish is that you may prosper well and that we may hear such good news from you before long. Do think of us if or when you can find work for us.

Now, hearty and friendly greetings. Your friend D. Ballast and wife, Johanna.

By June, 1894, G.N. van't Sant has left Sterling, Colorado and is writing this letter to a Mr. Knudsen, possibly a land agent. G.N. is living in Reasnor, Iowa in Jasper County.

Dear Sir:

I thought I would write you a few lines concerning how I was getting

along and what sort of a trip I had. It was a good long travel. The first day I did not see much but the second day, I noticed a good many sod houses which I thought was Nebraska, a very dry country. You have not over estimated Iowa to me. It is a nice country but not as healthful as Colorado. I have been on the sick list for nearly one month and have been staying with my brother. I am getting better from a sort of nervousness and neuralgia.

They don't pay as much here for hired hands as in your country, but the surroundings are more suitable. There are more Hollanders here with whom I can talk a little better. I hope you have not forgotten to send the pictures you promised me. I will send my pictures when I look healthy again. I have not succeeded in getting a girl but I expect I'm a little hard to suit. How did you come? Did you walk your cattle?

Will you give my best respects to your brother and to Mr. Bendsen. I hope that these few lines will soon reach you and find you and your family in good health. I'm hoping to hear from you soon.

I remain yours truly, G.N. van't Sant.

"They don't pay as much here for hired hands"

Days of PELLA PAST

This letter is written to Douwe Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

getting about you. We think and speak often about you. My wife and I are both very fond of both of you and all of yours as well. My wife has often expressed her desire to see you. She finds it somewhat difficult to clearly recall your features. Only Jan stands out vividly in her memory, mainly because he was suffering so intensely with eye trouble. We wonder if you could send us a photo of both of you, my brother and sister? Herein I am sending a photo of my wife. I regret it is somewhat damaged, but I have not other one.

Dear brother, you ask how I came to choose to live in this area. I am willing to related that to you. However, I fear that you will think "self praise is no recommendation." On the morning of November 19, 1880, W. de Boer came to our carpenter shop. He told us that the lock-keeper, vanden Burg, at Nieuwzijlen, had died. Thereupon, my boss, K. Dijkstra, said to me,

"Albert is not that an opportunity for you? You are well aquatinted with that kind of work on the locks system." I replied, "Very likely some one has already prepared to take that

Nieuwzijlen. However, my qualifications were found to be far superior to any of the resident applicants. He advised me to not come back but to simply await their decision. This decision was later made in my favor.

Immediately, I went to the Mayor and asked for a certificate of good character, which he promptly gave

position." (This was the case already.) Yet Dijkstra replied, "If you do not inquire, you will not know the outcome. I believe the job requires the skills of a carpenter which is a government standard." Finally, after more discussion I decided to test out the possibility. So I went to Kallum to make application at the office of the superintendent of works.

I was cordially received there. I seemed to satisfy his questioning. Yet I was told there would be little chance for me appointed since the chief of Engineers preferred to employ a resident of Nieuwzijlen. You can imagine that my high hope soon crumbled.

That evening I went to Nieuwzijlen to see the innkeeper where, just then, the conversation there happened to be centered on the vacancy. The innkeeper asked me, "Would you like the position?" I related to him the experiences of the day. The innkeeper replied, "You are the right person for the work, keep in trying!"

"Albert is not that an opportunity for you? You are well aquatinted with that kind of work on the locks system." I replied, "Very likely some one has already prepared to take that

me. Furthermore, he also wrote a statement of recommendation for the position. With these documents I went to the Chief of Engineers who assured me that my documents were acceptable and good. However, he added, "Duma, if I can get a resident of Nieuwzijlen who has better or equal qualifications, then I shall employ him. I will suggest though that you go to the Master Engineer.

After that we can decide whom to employ."

Upon calling at the Master Engineer, I received the same kind of reply from him. Fourteen days later, I returned to the Master Engineer. He told me that he had personally made investigation about

my lifestyle, my training and competency for the job and found every report favorable. The only disadvantage was that I did not reside in Nieuwzijlen. However, my qualifications were found to be far superior to any of the resident applicants.

He advised me to not come back but to simply await their decision. This decision was later made in my favor. Now you can see that Mosselman was not properly informed. Neither did I have any political pull with

anyone. Instead, I owe my parents a debt of gratitude for providing me with a fine education! The fact that when I was 22 years of age after which I received a two-year refresh-er course period proved of great benefit to me in my qualifications.

Now you can form your own opinion. Too often there arises jealousy towards a person who becomes successful. I trust that will not happen in our case. The salary of 600 gulden is adequate and may be increased. Therefore, my brother, I have no desire to come to America. I do wish a thousand times that someday we may again clasp hands!

Has Douwe Riemsma visited you already? The crops here are good in general. The past two weeks have been rainy-not very ideal for the hay and potato crops, which are about ready to be harvested. Yesterday we ate our first meal of new potatoes. They are of good flavor but not very abundant in yield. Later I expect to write more. Write soon. Heartiest greeting from us A.J. and C.J. (Boersma) Douma. Special greeting to D. Riemsma.



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

[A letter dated March 12, 1888 was written by Albert J. Douma in Friesland to his brother, Douwe Jans Douma in the Pella area.]

Dear and Esteemed Brother!

Your letter was received in gladness and found us in good health. The good news that your wife, Bontje, gave birth to a little Boukje, is great reason for rejoicing with you and us.

Now, to come and visit you is really difficult. The railroad does not go over the sea; via telegraph is impossible, too. However, we extend our heartiest congratulations in your good fortune in America, but especially, do we rejoice with you in the arrival of your young daughter, Boukje.

Brother, many people are leaving us for your land, and the idea has come to our minds, too; not that I have definite plans to come to you but do write us in detail how things are where you live. Is a carpenter much in demand? What in general

are his days, hours, work, hospital benefits, cost of living for board and room and other facts which relate to the carpenter trade? What is the value of the American dollar in comparison with the gulden?

You once wrote that Mother could at first live with you during the first year in America. Do write us further details about what arrangements you expect. Would you help pay her transportation to your home? Do give a prompt reply on these questions. Because if we should make definite plans to come to you, it would be next May.

It is something to sit in the church and not have a rented pew anymore. We have sold ours to another.

K. Gaasterland also seriously considers the move to your land with his entire household. Write us what you think of that. Now, Brother, write promptly. If you are busy at work when this letter reaches you, do take time that evening to write back.

So that we may be sure you received this letter and that your reply was sent right away, and ours was not opened by anyone, therefore, I ask you to use this sign following: Dear brother!! I.

We occasionally hear it said that letters are opened. Was ours opened? I mean the one I am writing now to you?

Receive our greetings from both of us. A. J. Douma

Also greet Uncle Albert Douma. I am unable to write because of a sore finger. C.J. Boersma (A. J.'s wife)

This letter, dated Feb. 16, 1891, continues letters from Friesland and North Brabant and the Haarlemmermeer, which will follow in the other editions. This one is from the village of Ee, Friesland. Written by Reinders Algra, it is to a nephew. In Annemieke Galema's book *Friesians to America, Baggage of the Homeland 1880-1914*, she states that 284 emigrants left from the village of Ee between the years of 1880-1914, headed for America. In a subsequent census six were listed as living in Pella, one in Summit Township. The letters were translated in 1982, by Minnie Dahm of Dordt College.

Esteemed Nephew,

It was a great pleasure to receive your letter of Feb. 10. For a long time I had been expecting to hear from you. To comply to your request, I shall not let you wait a long time. I hope to inform you in detail.

As to my general health, there is often much to be desired. Frequently, I suffer with severe shortness of breath and tightness in my chest, which also gives headaches. Nevertheless, thanks to God, I have endured the severe weather, although often with difficulty, which you can easily readily understand.

For 12 weeks, we have had hard frost. The ice in the canals is by no means melted. For many years we have not had such a long and severe winter. The results were that little turf (peat) could be obtained and at a very high price even though the wages were low. What is still worse is that the potatoes, which were abundant in yield, were frozen. This is a miserable thing for all of us as citizens and laborers. Now, nephew, enough about winter! I would not advise you to come and visit us at this time, even though we would be happy to see you.

To the best of my knowledge the relatives are reasonably well. Frans Meidema is presently living with his daughter, Trijntje, at Tjamsweer. Jan M. Dykstra and Grietje and children are well also. Albert Douma and wife have no children, are well, and send their greetings.

The harvest of the past year was nearly a complete failure. Potatoes were of a very poor quality and low in yield. Grains were very cheap in price. Flax at present is priced at 1.00 to 1.25 guilders per bundle. Cattle prices are quite high. We will consider that the lot of the farmer and gardener is not a rosy one. Labor conditions, too, suffer. Many families in Friesland are making plans to leave and seek their fortunes in a new fatherland, America.

You wrote that your plans are to study to become a schoolmaster. This looks good to me. However, don't plan to come here, as the Netherlands has an over supply of instructors. There is, however, a definite need for a number of Doleantie ministers. However, the congregation of Ee, we are fortunate to hear each Sunday the pure proclamation of the Word under the ministry of Reverend Nonhebel, our esteemed minister. We do not really have a need for a Doleantie church although a building is being constructed and an organization had been formed.

Since the beginning of the calendar year already seven persons have been carried to their graves (a month and a half period of time), one was our dear doctor-Jan Jans Kiestra. I think your parents will remember him. This was a heavy blow for our small town since we do not have our own physician. For 50 years we had the services of Dr. Kiestra. His mortal remains rest in peace in the cemetery here.

There is no signature but another letter follows it, this one addressed to his sister and brother-in-law. It is dated May 18, 1891.

The milk is shipped directly from the cows to the milk factories. Buttermilk and whey are immediately sent back to the farms. Some 300-400 cows produce for this establishment.

As to church life, I shall not write much. There is a strong movement towards the Doleantie. They have a new church building and parsonage. Ministers are scarce here. In this area, we have three churches of our and also there are now three Doleantie churches. The results are much divisions in congregations. Whether or not such is necessary, I cannot say. The time will eventually tell us and we hope and expect that in the end, the truth and its purpose will prevail.

I do not know much more to relate to you. Albert and Trijntje Douma are in good health. I send our greetings to all relatives from our relatives here-also to friends and acquaintances. Likewise, greetings from Johannes Huitzenga and wife Tjalling; Alberda and wife; E. F. Meindersma; Widow Terpstra and others.

I earnestly ask you to write us soon. Tell us how Einte Brouwer and family are faring- and all acquaintances! I hope that I will not have to wait so long again to hear from you. I shall reply to you speedily. Do tell us, did you receive our earlier letter? I hope that all of you are in good health. I am your loving brother and brother-in-law, R. J. Algra

(In the book *Frisians to America 1880-1914*, it is mentioned that R. J. Algra corresponded with J. D. Douma in the village of Pella, Iowa. This is the letter mentioned in her appendix. From *Pella History 1847-1987 Vol. II* I find that Bontje Jackum Algra was married to Douwe Jans Douma and they came to Pella in 1866.

* From *Write Back Home* by Herbert Binks; "Dutch immigrants attached to the Doleantie have approached the problem of Americanization more aggressively than those who arrived before 1880s. Although willing to join American society, many of Abraham Kuyper's followers hoped to influence the institutions of North America by establishing separate schools, labor unions, political parties and newspapers. They believed that Christians outside of the Dutch-American community could be attracted to these institutions. But, aside from the Christian school, these efforts have enjoyed little success...Christian schools attempt to lead successive generations along paths that originate from both the the *Afscheiding* and the *Doleantie*

A letter from D. Riemsersma to his cousins



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

(In December 1883, D. Riemsersma began a letter to a cousin in America and didn't finish it until February 1884. As there is no envelope, we think it may have been written to the Van't Sant family in the Pella area. Riemsersma writes from Kollum, Friesland.)

Dear Cousins,

Your letter of 19 October arrived here and found us in good health and well being. We are glad that you were experiencing that, too. Health is such a great blessing!

We are doing well. We were married 26 May and at first lived with our parents in the home place. This was short-lived. We then went to a farmer in Groningen province-not far from Zoutkamp. This did not succeed as well as we expected. By that time a tavern was for sale. It was built only nine years ago and was in good order. It is situated behind the municipal hall on the Veermarkt and directly on the canal. We purchased this on 18 June for the sum of 3,025 gulden with added expenses of 3,325 gulden for some remodeling. We moved there 29 June and by the next Saturday, I was at the tap. So now I am a saloon-keeper. The owner had just a few weeks before we bought it literally

drunk himself to death! His business had really gone to pieces. During the last while not a decent person went there anymore. ___ and ___ and their kind only patronized him. And so the business had to be sold. In spite of that we find now that we have a brisk business and I believe we will enjoy a good living from it. Really I prefer this business better than being a farmer here or even in America!

I must inform you that here in Holland we have some new liquor laws. The purpose is to prevent the misuse of hard liquor. Now the saloonkeeper who sells by tap must pay a 25 gulden license. If he operates two places he pays 50 gulden and if three places then he pays 75 gulden in license fees. The result has been a large number of small taverns. If they do not meet legal requirements their license is taken away and cannot be reinstated.

By 1884, a tavern keeper which has also a store or bakery, may not operate the tavern, or he must give up the store or bakery. It seems there may be some regulations made.

Municipal halls and other government places are not allowed to sell liquor after 1883. This has improved our trade at the tavern. In stores where liquor is sold in quantity, no more tap sales are allowed. We have received or rather bought a sign as good as new of 305 gulden. This is beneficial to us. Mondays are busy and profitable days for us because that is the day of the sheep market. Well, enough of all this for now. Perhaps you are saying, "Do quit writing about your business in such a boastful manner!"

The weather here was very dry in early summer and so there was little hay and grass. In late summer, rains came and hay and grass were more



Continued from page 1A

plentiful. Fore quite a large area I gathered only a small amount of hay. I will use the hay this winter for two milk cows which I bought for 310 gulden and will have their fourth calves-so that is really quite high in price. We are milking the cows but soon they must become dry-at least eight weeks before the calf is born in May. We sell the milk at six cents a measure to a woman who sells it in smaller amounts to people in their homes for nine cents a measure. I plan to sell the cow next spring since we do not have a hired girl and our land is quite far from the house. I also use half of the land for oats, so I can better guy milk which is plentiful around here. I did not get much straw since the drought produced little oats straw. I harvested about 65 hectares which sells about three guldens for one. Due to excessive rain lately the water level is high. We have had not frost as yet and very little snow the past 14 days. On 13 December we had a severe storm which did much damage to the sea dikes at some places. Fortunately, no break occurred in any of the dikes. The flower seeds I had taken with me from Uncle did not flourish. Neither did the grain we brought yield any crop. Only the onion's seed did will so we can look forward to a crop next summer. The popcorn did not ripen here either. I understand that

you will become a bigger farmer since you bought 80 acres additional land. I heartily wish you much success. Yet I believe that for the future your children you might better have bought land in more fertile area. Often to buy the best is in the long run the cheapest and most profitable. You ask about my marriage-no, I am not disappointed. I waited a lone time and often dreaded the idea of marriage but I can now say it did not come too soon. There is quite a difference in our ages, although when both are sincere there is no problem. My wife, Ida Vaarstra, is about 23 years old and I am 43. We are happy.

As for ___ and his wife, they are unhappy; although things are going to get better than earlier in their marriage. They have poor health often; and the little boy is seldom well. He has suffered so much fevers that I fear that his mental development will be impaired-and that would be very sad. The little girl is also very frail. ___ and ___ are well established, but their livelihood is poor-one meal at a time is a rule. They have three little girls: Antje, Grietje and Trijnte.

Jan Eelkema lives near Enumatil, in Groningen province and farms 100 hectare of which more than half is in grassland. This is profitable for him since cattle are high in price. He is thereby making a good deal of money. Every year he buys 10 calves which he sells the next year s

heifer cows which nearly pays his annual rent which is 2,000 gulden. The coupons or bonuses are spotty and small; however, all in all, he really is doing well enough. As you know, he has three little boys-two with his first wife and with my sister he has only one lively youngster, Ebbele, who will be five years old 2 February.

Now, my cousin, I have written much, but by now it has become February and it is time to mail this to you. The winter has been very mild, trees are showing buds, and my paper is nearly full. May you receive this in health and happiness. Also I am sending Jan a Frisian book. We are well. Hearty greetings., Greet all the relatives. Write soon. We are eager to hear from you. Your cousin, D. Riemersma.

[A letter from Kollum, Friesland from D. Riemersma to his Uncle, Aunt and cousins, possibly the van't Sants in Pella was written in August, 1884. Translated by Minnie S. Dahn.]

Dear Uncle, Aunt and cousins,

Oh, how we are eagerly awaiting news from you, but it does not come; so I shall then write to you first.

News is plentiful here at present. First, I can inform you that my wife gave birth to a son on 24 August, whom we have named Ebbele. Thus far, Mother and son are doing well.

As far as our business is concerned we are well satisfied. It cost us quite a bit this summer on remodeling and painting. [In the previous letter he has purchased a tavern. Mk] Our house was as good as new although it had not been well cared for. Last spring we did some work to get by on because we wanted to see how well we were satisfied. Since this seems satisfactory we had the carpentry contracted for some 500 guldens. So we have put in a new wooden floor with stone underneath and with lime under that to absorb the ground moisture because much fungi forms and therefore rots the wood readily. We have changed the one room (bedroom large enough for two beds) into a lounge for customers which is often necessary for our business. The set of three doors in the same wall also form a large window frame. They can be opened from the inside although they do not appear as triple doors. So this can extend our space considerably and which we already find the arrangement to be very profitable, too. On ordinary days we do not open all three doors. In this are we also put new flooring of wood, with stone and lime also for the moisture problem. An entirely new roof was put on the entire building. We took the tile off the back part of the house and replaced them with new red tiles because the old ones were leaking badly. We also built a room upstairs with a Spanish front facing the Veemarkt. In this room we have a bed and a large clothes closet. This makes for handy storage.

On the front of the house we have an entryway, not large. We have a bed, a clothes closet and a porcelain closet behind the kitchen which is also used for provisions. So now, you have a description of nearly the entire house. We like the extra roominess.

I do not do much farming, at the most only three hectare. Uncle, you remember the land, don't you? I have about 2 hectares of small beans which grow close together and are economical to raise. The rest of the farmland has potatoes and some garden vegetables—also those onions from you! Potatoes are very lush and still green in leaf but are beginning to die. I also have a couple of rods of yellow potatoes which look beautiful, however, there are signs of blight. This all helps to pay the expenses. If the prices are good we shall do well. However, prospects for high prices are not favorable. Grain prices, too, are going down. In the paper I read that prices for wheat in England are the lowest in one hundred years. Potatoes too are cheaper in England. The potato factory industry will help to bolster prices. The reason, the paper states, is because France and Germany have such a high import tariff.

This summer I paid 200 gulden for hay for my 3 little cows and that will not be enough for them, I'm afraid I will sell them which is not hard to do in such a small town as this. In the summer we do not sell milk.

And now something else, brother M_____, he, too, became a saloon keeper in May in Kollum in the so-called Koarenbag. He bought the business for seven thousand two hundred and sixty gulden with expenses figured in the price. He continues to do his watch making business which takes care of any slack time he may have which is often the case. Koarenbag has improved much in the past years since a large saloon in that same neighborhood went to ruin. Then, too, the government halls may no longer sell liquor by the drink. The former owner led such a bad life that it drove his customers away from him. The best travelers, and salesmen who formerly lodged there quit patronizing him, too. It will be somewhat difficult to gain the trade for brother M.

As far as their children are concerned—they are very unfortunate. The little girl is quite healthy but the little boy, Ebbele, is very thin and always needs medication, often has high fevers which gives concern for his mental development. I fear he will not live to be very old—and perhaps his mind has already suffered too much. It looks as though "Fly" is pregnant again. Fedde and Betske, I believe, are getting along much better. Their crops look good and they have much hay. The children are growing up nicely. The girl is blossoming into a good-looking young lady.

This summer is a dry one and also a warm one. A few times temperatures were between 80-90 in the shade, which as you know is very warm here with so much humidity. Even the ditches are dry this summer. We did have, now and then, heavy mists but the ground was so dried out that it never became wet. Hay is generally sufficient and of good quality because the dry weather allowed it to dry faster so it could be put in the barn. Yet some barns had quite a bit of spoiled hay. Few farmers had no problem with spoilage. Some need to keep turning it around for air and several hay barns went into ashes—a sign that combustion was the cause. Crops look favorable and with the nice weather could be harvested on time when ready.

Cattle prices remain high. Cows of 400 pounds sell for 250 gulden. Sheep are high too. Hog prices are average.

Presently the Exhibition is being held in Amsterdam. American cattlemen come there to see the prize cattle and to buy them for breeding purposes.

Now my cousin, I must quit writing. Do write back soon. I would like to hear about Wessel Sterkenbeg, and about the aged "Beppe", and Jan de Vries. Be sure to tell a lot of news in your next letter.

In the hope that you may receive this in health and well-being, I call myself your highly esteemed cousin, D. Riemersma.

Will you allow cousin Douwe to read this letter, too? Other friends and relatives, too. I would very much like to hear from Douwe.

Days of Pella Past continues

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

(A.J. Douma and his wife C.J. Boersma wrote another letter on Feb. 20, 1899 to his brother, his wife and children in Pella, Douwa Jans Douma)

To our joy we can inform you that all of are vigorous and healthy. We hope you are enjoying the same blessings and are glad you were well when you last wrote. We are glad that life in your country is peaceful and prosperous. We were made very happy by your sending us photos, the ones my wife and I were so very eager to receive, especially because she has not met any of my family and who are closer to us than you, a brother and sister? She was very disappointed, in so far, that she had imagined you to look like me even though you are 20 years younger than I.

Brother, when I received your letter in the morning stating that the photos were at the home Reinder, I went there that very afternoon to get them! Brother and sister, I don't believe there could have been a hill too high, no water too deep nor wide to prevent my getting your likenesses. Believe me, my dear ones even though I sometimes seem lazy about answering your letters, you are out of my thoughts. How often we wish that we could be with your for only brief moments in beyond description. Such wishing is best set aside, for it will not be fulfilled, to our sorrow! We do find comfort in the fact that we do not have need of food, etc. Oh, my brother and sister, how much you have aged in America! Had I not known it was your photo, I would not have recognized you to be my brother! Sister, you seemed more the same since you have so many likenesses of your mother's features. But, brother, you have aged so!

I must give you the complements of Teake vander Herberg and tell

you in the same time period he has not changed so much nor aged either. Minnie Ganzinga studied the photo a long time and assured me that the photo is really of you! Now, brother and sister, you have fulfilled our persistent requests for your photos.

Now something else. From your letter we understand that you are what we would call here, "a well-to-do-farmer." Your children are grown, and I trust they have been well trained by you as parents to take responsible care of the farm operation. I assume that during the winter months farmers do not have much work to do. Therefore, would it not be possible to come and visit us then? The costs of travel are not so high at present, are they? Of course, we would provide you with free board and lodging. Do think about this seriously, will you?

Last fall we received license to also catch fish along with our lock duties. That proved to be a profitable sideline. We caught nearly 400 eels, some of them weighed from four to five pounds. That is heavy for eels. Quite a bonus for our income.

You described your weather pattern of last summer. Ours was similar to yours. The winter has been beautifully mild-hardly any frost. Skating was possible for only a couple of days. Only once or twice was there stormy weather. The summer was not a very good one for farmers. Consequently, we hear much complaining from farmers. Very likely it is legitimate for them to do so. Prices are too low for profit. The forward looking farmer is becoming aware that no longer can old farming methods be profitable. More and more farmers are going to work in small factories, which are lately springing up like toad stools. That may give relief for them now, but time alone will show whether it is the directions in which to go from profit. I hear that eventually the landowners will profit more than the farmers who do the work. At Ed, or rather at Steenvak (?), a butter factory has been built. Also a Metslawier (far north of Friesland near Dokkum), there is such. Engwierum and Kollum are awaiting their successes and then decide whether or not they, too, will build such factories. (The latter two villages are also in the far northern part of Friesland.) If you desire more information, I can write you about them. At Fe

plans are to also start a sugar beet factory. If that proves successful more will surely follow. All these movements indicate that framers are seeking way to make farming more profitable. That is typical of the Friesland nature! Progress cannot be stopped. But, let us not forget that great needs also bring the need for more prayer.

The emigration from here to America continues in a steady flow. Consequently, I cannot name specific people, which are your acquaintances.

T. Hoffman married the youngest daughter of K. Verema. They will leave for America next month. If transportation were free, your bid country would soon be thickly populated. Presently, several families are migrating to South America to which they get free transportation. Settlers agree to live there at least two and one-half years which is said to pay for the transportation costs. One wonders what kind of living they will find there. I'm sure it is a beautiful land; however, my greatest objection to South American immigration is that Spanish is the official language of those countries, except Brazil which is Portuguese. Naturally the forms of government would follow Spanish and Portuguese patterns.

Now, brother and sister, nephew and nieces, my paper is nearly filled. Let both of us determine not to wait so long to write. We never hear from H. Venema and children. I can't say why either. M. and D. Rieersma and Betske and Taede are all well. Catharina took your photos and letter to their home so they too could share it. They send their greetings to all of you. They wonder why they do not hear from you.

Dear brother and sister, receive our heartiest greetings from both of us. Greet especially Uncle Albert, Aunt Trijtje; Betske her husband and children. If perhaps there is something you might desire, do write and tell us and we shall, if at all possible, send it to you. A.J. Douma and C.J. Boersma

For as many years as I have been interested in researching Pella Past, one book has held me captive and it's one I can't read myself but have paid people to translate bits and pieces for me. I have used some of these translated letters in these columns from time to time. I was loaned the Dutch edition by Earl Pohlman who has the copy once belonging to his mother-in-law, Henrietta Cook. She is, by the way, mentioned frequently in the text. There are 19 letters included which were written by members of the Hospers family...wonderful, newsy letters from Pella and from the Netherlands to Pella.

Now it is a delight for me to know that this book is in the process of being translated. The process is delayed somewhat because of lack of funds and will come to a standstill until more funds are raised. Meanwhile, Dr. Robert Swierenga has given me permission to use some of the letters in the column and I am grateful for that opportunity and I believe you, the readers, will also appreciate the generosity.

The book, "Amsterdamse Emigranten onbekende brieven uit de prairie van Iowa 1846-1873" (known emigrant letters from the prairie of Iowa) was published in the Netherlands in 1975 by Buijten & Schipperheijn and was compiled by dr J. Stellingwerff, historian of the University of Amsterdam. The translation has been and is being done by Dr. Walter Lagerwey under the auspices of the Dutch American Historical Commission of Michigan who will have it published in English. At the present time a publisher has not been chosen. It remains to be seen if the project will continue.

The cover of the book is graced with a beautiful painting of the "Maastroom", one of the ships on which many of Pella's earliest Dutch pioneers sailed in 1847. The book is illustrated with many old portraits as well as maps and scenes of towns in the U.S. as well as in the Netherlands. There are 110 letters filled with history of Pella.

The first letter I will use is the Hospers Letter #19 written from Pella June 20, 1848. It is in regard to Pella's first school days.

Beloved Parents,

I am busy studying these days and I really enjoy it very much. Ordinarily my schedule of activities is as follows: Monday, get up, ordinarily at five-thirty, wash, have a cup of coffee, and then to school at six: my bookcase is located there, then study, for example, theory of arithmetic, geometry, algebra, history of the U.S., geography of the U.S., practical arithmetic with Muntingh, and English with Overkamp, also French.

That goes on till 8 o'clock when I go and have breakfast; and then between eight-thirty and nine, wait for the children in school and plan the activities for my little class, check the school work of the children to determine where some may be needed, etc. in a word, I use that half hour or three quarters of an hour in order to be able to teach "according to the lesson plan". The beginning of school is announced by a school bell; school begins with prayer. (As long as the school on the Skunk (River) is not finished, Muntingh also conducts classes here, and that is why we alternate on a daily basis in this school.)

Then comes penmanship, spelling box, reading drills, arithmetic drills, (ancillary subject), history, etc. - this goes on all week until Friday afternoon. Morning classes last from 9 to 12, afternoon classes from 2-4. Saturday, from 6 to 9 (1) study in school, but no longer because Catechism for the children begins then, and in the afternoon there is a meeting of the Church Council. At home there is no opportunity to study since there is only one room. So on that day I ordinarily have lessons with Muntingh, who is very friendly, at his home; I get there often, almost every day, namely between light and dark, when we have conversations about scientific

Science is of little account in the western states, things are much better in the East. I have subscribed to a journal for young people called the cabinet (sic) (The Cabinet,) It is of a scientific nature and consists of compositions submitted locally by others (writers.) (Price \$1 per year.) I thought it would be very useful to me to get to know of American young people, to learn their style, and not to sit here like a bump on a log in Pella, but also to show them that the Hollanders also have something to offer, etc. So I submitted a short piece and promptly received a favorable reply by mail, so that it is likely to be placed. To enable you to see my progress in the English language, I will enclose the composition with this letter.

Mr. D. A. Woodworth
135 Nafam Street
New York

Sir!

There is about a year since I left the Netherlands to emigrate me to the United States en settle me after that in the State of Iowa. It is during this time that I get acquainted with the cabinet. I was very glad to find here the same kind of periodical writings as I was using in the Netherlands. I send yo the enclosed you placed, to place. As for the stijle you majj change whatever you seem more convenient. I believe, that it will not be unpleasant to the readers of the youth cabinet, when they will receive some communications about Dutch manners and customs. That the enclosed may obtain your approbation is the wish of your servant H. Hospers - Pella, 10 June 1848.

The article is copied verbatim on another page of the book (Mk)

He signs his letter, Your son H. Hospers.

Arriving at the Site of Pella



Photo from an old Chronicle



Patriarch of the family
Jan Hospers
1801-1888

Hospers Letter #15
Pella, April 26, 1848
Dear Parents, brothers and sisters!

I had already started writing down the above, and was lost in thought on how I might most accurately depict my situation, when suddenly I was disturbed. The place where I was sitting was in the church. It is a building that abundantly attests to the abundance of oak trees: the building is 60 feet long and 40 feet wide, and it is entirely of wood. The manner of construction tells the viewer that it is lack of money that prevents its completion. If he enters the church on a Sunday, while the worship service is going on, then, notwithstanding the half finished floor, the rough hewn seats, the crude, clumsy pulpit, the intense attention of the hearers will tell him how much delight they take in the words being addressed to them. And at the same time from all of the above he can learn a lesson, or rather draw a conclusion: it is infinitely better to hear the true exegesis of the word of God in such a building than to listen to this or that moralizing preacher parading his rhetorical talents in a splendid, beautifully embellished building.

I had been intending to write all this down, and was just making a mental sketch of the things I wanted to write, when an American walked in. It was George Harrison, a rather tall man, about 30 years of age, and a farmer, someone who has been, and still can be of great assistance to the Hollanders, and accordingly has won the affection of the Hollanders and is held in high esteem by the

Rev. Scholte.

"Good day, Mr. Hospers! How do you do?" "I am well, sir, and you." Well, come in, Mr. Hospers, I have some business for you. I bought about 50,000 feet of lumber and I wish to have it measured; because I cannot make those calculations, you most (must) help me. Do (Can) you go with me tomorrow? I will pay you for it. (H(ospers)). "Oke (Okey), yes Sir, I will come tomorrow early in the morning."

The next day we took off with 3 wagons, each drawn by 6 oxen and while the calls of the drivers "Hoe! Ha! Sjie" echoed through the hills of Marion County, we walked on ahead and beheld the rising sun which appeared on the eastern shores of Thunder Creek and its beneficent rays you could have first seen a few hours earlier when they appeared from behind Van Maurik's farm. (This being in their neighborhood in Holland((Mk)). The (saw) mill was located 18 miles from Pella, in a northerly direction from the town. Perhaps I should not take the time to portray for you the beauty of the extensive prairie which had been robbed of its cover by the prairie fire during the winter and now was covered with a green crepe; or of the stately oak forests which from time to time enhanced the view; but I should probably depict for you the situation of Rev. Betten.

His farm is located about 1 1/4 hours from the city in a N.N. Western direction. If you can imagine yourself standing in front of his log cabin facing South, you will see a plain that extends a half mile out, and is enclosed by a row of hills which seem to enclose the plain in the form of a half circle. On one of these hills you will see a farm and also the road to Pella, a road that circles upward like a coiled snake. Turn about and you will see his corn field, on about 36 acres of fenced in land. Further on are his woods, located on the shores of the Skunk River, that winds its way from East to West about 1/2 mile north of his house. It empties into the Mississippi River and, along the way, it powers various grist and saw mills. Entering his log cabin, which

is very narrow, one sees several books arranged around a mantle piece clock that is in strange contrast to the rude logs. If you arrive toward evening, you will ordinarily find Rev. Betten, seated on a horse, wearing a cap and jacket, dressed just like any farmer, looking for his grazing cows. His wife and children, all of whom are happy and content, seem to be rather pleased with life in America, but as soon as you engage them in conversation, they always say: "What a difference, your mother will really have to learn a lot, etc. etc. etc."

Saturday, April 29, 2:00 in the afternoon. The potatoes and turnips tasted exceptionally good to me, for I was tremendously hungry. Someone might easily have taken me for a man this afternoon. I am really filled now and I have in mind taking (you on) a walk through town, beginning at the point where the road from Osquiloosa (Oskaloosa) to Monroe enters the town; so it is on the East side that we begin. The road is nice but you can tell that it rained the day before yesterday. You can also tell by the garden vegetables, because just look how nicely the lettuce, endive, peas etc are doing. The first house is built of sods. The architecture certainly is not Corinthian, or Gothic etc., indeed not, but it might rightly be called the Pella architecture. On the outside the house does not have any walls, and that is because they have dug 3 or 4 feet in the ground, and then managed to secure the rafters or cross beams to the ground surface, in order to form the roof in this manner. On the right side 4 lots in a row have been built on, and they are rather good frame houses. Several lots further down there are children running about, they are playing and they probably don't even think that they are all that far removed from their former school mates. There, the bell rings! The children stop playing, and go to the log cabin, so it is the school, in Mr. Munting's house; he does not conduct school in the church, because it is not finished yet.

What a (large) square space that is over there. It is the public square, and the nice log cabin which stands

Continued on the next page

A young man's description of early Pella

in the center of it is a house used for (public) meetings, and it is also for the Post Office as you can tell by the little sign above the door. Now we come to Rev. Scholte's house, as one can see by the copper nameplate on one of the door posts, but also by the people who are sitting on the front porch on the street side. And let us not fail to take note of the beautiful, English style garden either. In addition there is a small cluster of houses (belonging to) (illegible), Overkamp, Van Ham, Barendregt, Meijer, the Grocery or Store, Visser and a few others, almost all of them on fenced lots. Accordingly one can very easily see the direction of the streets in this part of the town. Now if you stand on the N.W. corner of the Overkamp lot and walk down the street that runs from North to South, facing south, the first thing on the right side is the lumber yard of Hospers and Harrison; then Klanke, Visser with a sign above the door "Hollandsch (Holland) bred and cakes (pastry) baker"; next Barendrecht, de Kerk, Hasselman etc. This is the most important part of the town. I'll have to quit walking because they are calling for me: "Hopers are you joining us for coffee?" All I hear about Van Deventer is that he earns lots of money, squanders it all, and in St. Louis the trouble maker does nothing but slander our colonies. Corn. den Hartog requests that you convey his greetings to his family.

Editor's Note: On April 1 father Hospers reports: "Today 17 persons are leaving N(orth) Holland (province) bound for New York and Pella aboard the "Catharina Jackson", Captain Stafford commanding. (Bergeijk is acquainted with the ship)." On June 8, 1848 C.C. Lubbers - of Amsterdam - wrote her nephew H. Hospers: "We have experienced some anxious times, hordes of people came down the canals in our area smashing windows - my own companion had a fit of nerves, indeed, it frightened many people to death." That is what one housemaid wrote about the revolution of 1848 in Amsterdam.



The parents of young Henry Hospers, Jan and Henrietta Middlekoop Hospers

Photos from Pella Historical Society Archives

The Pella of fifty years ago

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

December 1949

Herman Rietveld was pictured with his four adult daughters. The photo was taken on October 23 at a reunion in Long beach, California.

They were Sara Johns, Helen Avery, Wilma Blough and Harriet Rietveld. An article about Harriet retiring from 18 years as housemother at the YWCA in Long Beach appeared with the picture.

Central lost a close basketball game with Coe 55-52. Dick Schultz scored 14 and Ed Kooi 10. Coach Hill was quoted as saying they had not reached the quality of play of which they were capable of showing. (The year was to be a most frustrating one for Coach Hill but especially for the team as this was to be the season when Central did not win any games. As the wife of one of the players, I know how the basketball season went. Fans were loyal and always expectant that the team would pull off a win. Mk)

Tony Codaro had an article in the

Des Moines Tribune and it was of interest locally. The article was about the Iowa School for the Deaf basketball team on which Dale Van Hemert of Pella was a member. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Bill Van Hemert.

Pictured was the old Bethel Reformed church north of Pella that was being dismantled by the Pella Construction Co. It had been vacant for many years. Miss Anna Rietveld had bought the church, hoping it would be 'revived' but this did not happen. The church had been the center of the Bethel neighborhood's activities for many years.

At Rolscreen, LeRoy Baughman was the chairman of decorating the

"Little known bits of history"

HISTORY

Continued from page A1
place for Christmas. He was assisted by Betty Petersma, Norma Houser and Margaret De Jong.

Pictured meeting Santa Claus in Garden Square were tots Danny DuPree, Adrian Vos, Ted Weirather and Mickey Vanden Berg. Kids were also pictured watching an electric train in Lee's Variety Store. Baby Diana West, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jerry West was pictured in the toy section of Leonard Allen's store.

Many homes and businesses in Pella were decorated for "best display ever" in the town.

Dick D. Van Zante ad Ethel Ione Lankelma were among 400 graduates receiving degrees at Iowa State. Dick had accepted a position at Rolscreen.

Gene Wormhoudt, student at the University of Southern California came home to spend the Christmas holiday with his parents. He was studying architecture.

Richard Lautenbach and Dan Dingeman were building a new Lutheran church in Knoxville.

Second Christian Reformed church had extended a call to Rev. H. Vander Kam of Michigan.

Central's basketball team cut

Christmas vacation short to participate in a tournament at Central's gym. Players were: Norm Den Hartog, Ernie Engbers, Don Kohlman, Ed Kooi, Gene McClelland, Dick Schultz, Paul Stoppels, Dean Van Zee, Merrill Nisely, Jack Vande Linden and Bill Spencer. Participating in the tournament were Simpson, Central, Parsons, and Cornell.

Elizabeth Kempkes was relating "little known bits of history" to the Rotary Club...Pella history. She was using K. Van Stigt's 1897 history as the basis for her talk. She was in town visiting her brother Tudor.

The engagement of Joyce De Bruin was being announced by her uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Gerrit Van Roekel, her parents being missionaries in India. She was to marry Mr. Jim Dunham of New Brunswick, NJ. They were both Central seniors.

The New Year's Eve midnight show at the Holland Theater would be "The Girl from Jones Beach starring Ronald Reagan, Virginia Mayo and Eddie Bracken.

August 1950/ Fifty Years Ago

Newly elected officers of the Van Veen-Van Hemert Post were pictured taking the pledge from State Legion Commander Marshall Camp. Taking the oath were Marion Roorda, Lloyd Kiser, Don Douwstra and William Vanden Berg.

Ervin Roorda had a card of thanks for flowers, cards etc. during the time he had been hospitalized in Oskaloosa.

Good neighbors had helped Bill Kelderman Jr. of Leighton by cutting, raking and putting up hay. He needed help due to an accident and illness. The men also cut forty acres of oats. Women had come to prepare and serve the meal and coffee times.

Hereford Baby beefees were shown by Donald and Robert Heimstra who took top prizes at the Marion County Fair. They also

showed fine saddle horses and won top honors also in showing fine saddle horses.

Several people from the Amsterdam area attended the funeral in Indianola for Rev. N.D. Gordon who had preached to them at the Amsterdam school for 28 years. Others from Pella had gone to Tacoma, Washington for the funeral of John Heerema, former Pella druggist.

A 128 acre De Haan farm sold to Peter Hugens, a neighbor farmer, for \$300 an acre. The farm was in Jasper County, three miles east of Prairie City and was unusually well improved. A 205 acre tract of unimproved land two miles south of Pella, belonging to the De Haan Estate was sold to Del and Ray De Haan for \$40 an acre. It was suspected that they planned to make a private fishing lake out of this land when the Howell Dam is put in.

(This was in 1950, nineteen years before such a dam was completed. mk)

Hazel Tyseling and Esther Van Houweling were vacationing for a few weeks with friends in Inglewood, California.

The Pella Merchants beat Belinda in softball with score of 6-4.

A good ol' charivari party and a shower were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Sam Van Rheenen honoring newlyweds Beverly Sonderegger and Marion Lee Van Rheenen.

The Marshall Canning Company was humoring with record-breaking crops of tomatoes. They had 75 people working in the plant and 60 were engaged in picking tomatoes.

Due to construction and dirt grading, the Webster School playground would turn to mud when it rained. Play areas in other places were being sought.

Sealed bids were being accepted for the Pleasant View school house, coal shed and equipment. The school was in Summit Township, Marion Co. and bids were to be mailed to Mrs. S. L. Van Dusseldorf, Secretary in Otley. Charley Dykstra was retiring after 48 years with the Rock Island Railroad. He had started as a messenger boy for 10 cents per message. Charley was to stay on for two weeks to assist Marvin Van Gorp who had been named temporary agent.

The Marshall Canning Company was humoring with record-breaking crops of tomatoes. They had 75 people working in the plant and 60 were engaged in picking tomatoes.

Bernice Van Zee and Viola Niemantsverdriet were opening a new beauty shop on the second floor of the Dingeman building on the north side of the square.

Fifty Years Ago in September

Gwendolyn Vanden Berg, Paul Frundt and Joyce Leu represented Pella in a State Fair Brain Derby. They came in third.

Professor Lawrence Grooters, new in Central's Music Department, moved into Firth Cottage. [This cottage was located where the present Scholte Dormitory is now located. It was my home when I was at Central College 1944-46.]

The enrollment at Central was slightly off after the peak post-war years. There was an enrollment of 420, 56 of those being from Pella.

In downtown Leighton, John De Prenger and his sister, Beulah Klein, opened the B and J Coffee Shop next door to the bank. The town had not had a café for 50 years.

10,000 had attended the Open House and Plowing Match on the Clyde Milner Farm, including governor Beardsley.

Mary Ann Toll and Darlene Fuller were traveling with their roller skating act, the members calling themselves "The Four Whirlwinds." Credit for their success was given to Clarence Van Niewall who had first trained the girls for acts during Tulip Time.

Charlotte Brouwer announced a new beauty salon at her residence at 400 Franklin.

Vera's Beauty Shop advertised ZOTO'S fluid wave perms.

Bill Lankelma advertised to sell a Model A Ford in excellent condition. M. M. Dockendorff had a sim-

ilar ad—his had new tires! Mrs. Sarah Vos was selling a 1940 two-door Chevrolet.

Eight Marion County men were first to be called into the military service. Two Pella men were among them, Harry Koopman and Robert Lee Van Zante.

Garden City FFA chapter won top honors in a dairy judging contest in Newton. Pictured were Verlan Uitermarkt, Clarence Zeigler, the instructor, Melvin Toom, Ronald McComb and Robert Klyn.

Keith Emmert was taken to the University of Iowa hospitals and his condition was diagnosed as polio. He was listed in fair condition.

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

The column of Pella Past this week will be called "Tidbits, Typos, and More About Dutch Bond." Often after an article is written, someone comes up with a few more facts I could have added of which I was unaware at the time of the publication. Such it is in the following.

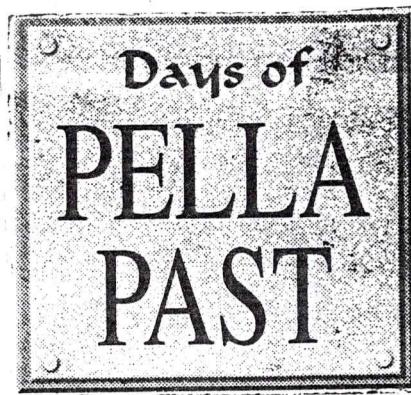
How soon one forgets! One of my favorite tutors in Pella History, Bob Klein, took me to task this past week in reminding me that he and I had once before discussed Dutch Bond in masonry. It had been a few years back and I simply forgot that little lesson in a previous Bricklaying 101. Bob had even sent me pictures of the Dutch Bond. And I, the recalcitrant pupil had forgotten that in my files, right hand bottom drawer, was a folder titled Dutch Bond.

Bob's handwritten note on the sheets he enclosed state that the house in which he and his wife live at 510 Franklin Street and the one previously mentioned in another article 914-16 on Franklin Street both have the Dutch Bond brick design. He believes the two houses were built by the same mason probably in the same year.

The Dutch Bond originated in the 16th Century, a variation of English Bond with the joints not in line, the stretchers in alternate courses breaking the joints. The brick seems to form a series of steps in both directions down the wall. A dia-

mond or "diaper pattern" is often used which can be strengthened by picking out the mortar joints or using glazed headers.

Perhaps by now you know more about brick laying than you wanted to learn but I was most remiss in not recalling my tutor's lesson when I was so busy researching this topic. My only defense is old age that has crept up on me in an insidious way. Thank goodness Bob Klein is ever alert when it comes to Pella History!



Murt Kooi 1905
Special to the Chronicle

As in so many of my columns, I cannot take credit for having written the material, I am simply the person who has located it in the Pella Historical Archives or in the form of persons who have given me letters, diaries etc. That is the case with this one again as I unearth the little blue notebook in which Mari Savery took copious notes regarding businesses at the time we were producing Pella History 1847-1987. These are some or her entries of items found for 1905.

Bennink & Vogelaar Hardware
The hardware stock of Bennink and Vogelaar has been sold to the Van Zante Bros. The entire stock had been purchased and was to be closed out. It seemed that the town was not large enough to support four hardware stores. The sale took place from the room where it now stands and all must be sold in 30 days.

New Passenger Depot For some time the city fathers and personnel of Rock Island have been working on arrangements regarding streets and locations. Last fall the city granted everything the Rock Island Co. asked for.

The new passenger depot will be located at the foot of Main Street. The old freight depot will be moved a block east of the new depot and will be converted and remolded into a freight house or depot.

There was a problem. The Rock Island would have to buy a triangular piece of land from Mr. (David) Huber. It was thought that Mr. Huber would be fair in his asking price for the land. He demanded \$1,800 cash for the triangular shaped tract without cost to himself. The site of the old Pauls Bros. lum-

beryard, which included having his building, moved from the triangular section he allowed six months to move. All the material and the brick smokestack must have a sidetrack built to the new location and the railroad company must agree to never use the tract of land for any other purpose than a passenger depot.

The Vander Zyl Bros. had agreed to take \$3,000 for the tract of land, which would be required of them. That was thought to be a very reasonable price.

The Rock Island Co. Refused to pay more than \$1,600 for the two tracts. If it was to be done this way, the city would have to come up with \$1,500-\$2,000 to make up the difference in the price of the land, the moving of the buildings and buying the Pauls lots for Huber.

For some time, it was thought that the small public park at the South Main Street railroad crossing might be a good place for the railroad to build a new depot.

The members of the state railway came and members of the Rock Island investigated the land matter for the depot. They intimated that the piece of land may be condemned.

On July 13, the newspaper ran a Notice which told that the State Railway Commission met in the city last week to investigate the necessity of legal action in regard to the new depot site at the foot of Main Street and returned to Des Moines Thursday afternoon. They had rendered a decision by signing a certificate authorizing condemnation of the Huber land in question.

Beginning July 23, 1903, Sunday passenger train service was available.

In an August 1905 issue, it was noted that a board of appraisers appointed by the Marion County sheriff came to Pella. Lots 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 of Block 13 were appraised at \$1,300. This comprised all the land the railroad company and the State Railroad Commission needed for a new passenger depot.

Continued next page

Days of Pella Past

Apparently when everything was settled and the deal was about to be closed, it was discovered that the railroad company had only asked for part of what they actually wanted. Sup't W. H. Given and the company's lawyer were back in Pella with the State Railroad Commission and decided upon the ground they wanted condemned. This was granted by the Commission. It was discovered that an alley running through Block 13 had been purchased from the city by Snow and Huber in 1872. This had not been condemned, making the actions taken thus far of no practical use.

If was suggested by the company's lawyer that the Marion County attorney for the company, and the company agent (Mr. Cox) try to compromise the matter with Mr. Huber.

An agreement was made. The railroad company was to pay Mr. Huber \$1,300 and the citizens of Pella would pay \$300. Mr. Huber would then deliver a good deed to the lots and alley in question.

Another part of the agreement was that the building of the depot would begin within 60 days from August 1.

Work did begin in the first week of October.

May 4 Issue Miss S. H. Viersen established a library in honor of her father's memory, he being Heerke Ypes Viersen. She deeded the lot north of Ver Steeg Bros. store on the west side of the square. The lot is 65 x 182 feet and is valued at \$3,000. D. S. Huber and R. R. Beard were trustees that were to deed the same to the city as a building site as soon as the Pella citizens signified by vote that they were ready for a city library. Miss Viersen also placed in the hands of the trustees \$6,000 to pay for books as soon as the building was ready. Mr. Andrew Carnegie of New York City had

promised to pay for the building at a cost of \$10,000. Miss Viersen had traveled to see Carnegie but he was down with lumbago and wouldn't see her. Miss Viersen, the paper stated, was worth about \$65,000. She owned five business buildings in Pella valued at \$5,000 each and a farm of 65 acres for which she refused \$200 an acre.

Webster School was seeing changes to it. A partition was removed in the upper story on the east side. The entire east side was to be one large room that could be used for assembly, chapel exercises or a large study hall.

The northwest room upstairs was to be divided into two rooms. These would be used for recitation purposes and would be provided with tables and chairs for 32 to 40 pupils each.

In the basement there were five rooms that were to be made into one for kindergarten purposes. This was for the students who lived too far from Lincoln to attend. Two windows were installed in the basement. Part of the basement had been intended, as a living quarters for the janitor and his family but the rooms were too damp and unsanitary for living purposes.

Landscaping was necessary for all the dirt had to be taken from around the building to the depth of the basement windows. The dirt was hauled to the lower corner of the same block just south of the old Howell residence.

The paper stated that every boy and girl should attend school. The law required all children between the ages of seven and 14, inclusive to attend school 16 consecutive weeks. They ought, the editor remarked, attend the whole year.

Kindergarten at Webster did not start until September 25, as the work in the basement was not yet complete. There were a total of 336 pupils at Webster and 332 at Lincoln.

Private Electric Plants Dr. J. C. Mitten and Dr. H. C. Payne were planning on putting in a private electric power plant of their own. Each is in need of day current to run the machinery in their offices. The additional power was to operate a large electric fan and would provide their offices with electric light.

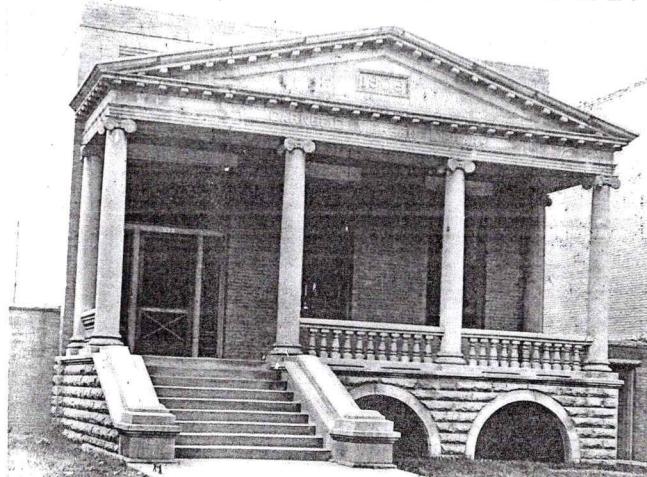
Rynsburger had his private electric plant in operation. It gave all the power for his electric light and was arranged that the light could be on all night, if desired. The day current was used for large fans and for lights to test eggs in his business.

Opera House had a new owner who took possession on October 28. It had been sold to Charles E. Hall of Omaha for property in Nebraska that was worth \$24,000. Part of the land was improved, some raw prairie. (This was a Herman Rietveld business transaction.)

The Pella Chronicle was planning to move into new office quarters in the new bank building built by Herman Rietveld (Peoples National Bank)...the one with the two cement dogs in front. The office of the Chronicle and the Baptist Record would be on the basement floor in the front end. The press room to be in the rear of the basement. The office and main job and composing rooms were at the rear of the next floor above.

Another bank had opened, that being called Citizens National Bank with L. Kruidenier President H. Wormhoudt Vice President and B. H. Van Spankeren Jr. the cashier. This bank would have the capitalization of \$25,000. The combined wealth of the stockholders totaled more than one million dollars.

And so it was.



1905 Carnegie Viersen Library

**Pella's Depot
Webster School
Pella Chronicle
Opera House
Citizen's National Bank**



Ninety-four years.....young!

(Note: Valentine is now (8-8-03)
96 years of age.

[It has been a pleasure in the past few months to hear some of the memories of Valentine J. Mathes. On September 11 he observed his 94th birthday at Fair Haven West. I was rather surprised the last time he visited with me that he had driven by himself to the Iowa State Fair, coming home late at night after the six hitch horse exhibitions were over!]

September brings memories of his first day of school. He was only four when his father took him to school on a horse. (He would in a few days have turned five.) The family lived on the Skunk River Hill four miles north of Pella.

Although of German descent, his parents spoke Dutch, had the Dutch Bible and said Dutch prayers so Valentine was no stranger to the Dutch customs of many of his new schoolmates.

He remembers well when he was about five and the steel arch bridge was built over the Skunk River and his father took Mother and the three children to see it as they sat in a high-wheel wagon which had gone through the river.

That same year, 1911, his father, John, had oats in the Skunk River bottom and no doubt had to haul his machinery and seed oats through the river. He wishes he had asked about it when he was younger as questions now come to his mind that no one can answer for him anymore. Could his father have taken the binder through the water without damage? Did he borrow a binder on the other side of the river? Did he haul the bundles of oats through the river and shock them on the hill or did he build oat stacks so "Big Arie" Bogaards could thresh them later in the fall? Valentine does remember

hauling oak shocks out of the water at some time in his childhood and shocking them on the hill.

He recalls the year the corn was ready to pick and the river came out. Later when they picked the corn they got black from the silt in the husks. The hogs grew real well on that corn. He wonders if there could have been some protein or minerals in that silt. The father bought a 100 lb. sack of tank age and read about all the protein, fiber and things printed on the sack. A 100 lb. sack of tank age was nothing for a drove of hogs. Farmers would put tank age, meat scraps and soy bean meal in self feeders later in history and let the hogs eat all that they wanted.

In 1934, he recalls, when it was so hot and dry, the corn wilted already in June. The well on the yard which was dug 48 ft. deep was enough water for the house but the dug well 52 ft. deep in the slough was dry and he had to haul water out of the Skunk River. Father put planks on a low steel-wheeled wagon with six wooden barrels on it. The barrels were fastened with log chains and never was one lost, even in the winter with ice. Once, he dug a hole in the sandy bottom of the river that was no more than a stream to enable him to fill the bucket. If he dipped fast enough as the river ran into the hole or if some of the water washed down stream out of the hole he could fill the bucket.

In 1935 at the time of the 'big snow' they had a pile of wood ready for the buzz saw to saw into firewood but couldn't get to it. They finally took one hose to the timber, would saw down a tree and have the horse pull it to the barn where the saw was located.

At one time when a bend in the

river was being dredged and being made straight, at one point, a man drowned. Valentine remembers the pandemonium at the time when they were trying to find a boat to get to him. He thought that the curve that had to be straightened was on land that a John Ter Louw owned.

Valentine enjoys talking about his prowess in riding horses, saying he was bucked off only once although he had ridden many horses on the ten different farms where he worked. He especially remembers one of Marion Wichhart's horses that he rode and no one believed he could drive cattle with it.

Frank Le Cocq taught him how to drive the 1929 Ford Town and Country Model A. Twenty miles an hour was a fast speed! The car had a gas lever and a spark lever on the steering wheel. After the car was started one would put the gas lever up and use the foot gas.

In the early 1900s Father John attended Arie P. Kuyper's singing school in the Bethel Church which stood about five miles northwest of Pella. Fondly, Valentine remembers his father as singing.

Courting by his father and mother was done with a spring wagon bought from Henry Gezel the town blacksmith. Henry told the couple that the wagon seat was narrow because young boys and girls should sit close together! He does know this, that his parents' first date was at the Pella Fair. [These fairs were held on the property that now houses Wal-Mart.]

The family's cousins, the Krumms, came often from Grinnell to visit and they said they always knew their Uncle John's farm because there were never any weeds in his corn. "Father bought a bushel

of hybrid seed corn once. He planted it in the bottom. In the fall it stood up while the open-pollinated was down. The next year he bought many more bushels," he said delightedly.

He also recalls renailing all the nails on a 40 ft. wooden windmill tower and wonders today how he started the 8 penny nails with a hammer in one hand and the other hand to hold on and surmises he must have had to hang on with his legs.

Valentine got a big kick out of the fact that I didn't know how the term 'high on the hog' had started. [Not being a farm person, how would I know? mk] He explained that when hogs were butchered in the fall when it was cold they would hang them up in the shed where dogs and cats could not get in. One would start cutting the pieces off the bottom and as one cut higher, one would get to the hams which were better 'high on the hog.' Of course!

In 1929, on the first of March, interest was due on the mortgage or it could also be paid off. Valentine remembers there was much consternation as his folks had borrowed \$5,000 to build a new house in 1927. Farm prices in 1929 went way down and they didn't have the money but the person holding the mortgage was kind enough to not take the farm or have the folks move out. Most of the other neighbors had to move he believes.

Valentine and his wife had two children. His wife is deceased.

If you see him around on the 11th, wish him a "Happy Birthday." He likes to say he's so many years young...so don't ask him how old he is. Just wish him many more.

An 1883 letter

In my work in assisting people with genealogies from Holland, various places in the U.S. and the Pella area, I often am happy to come across items that will be of interest to persons who read this column.

Recently I received an inquiry into the Grandia family (my second such in a month or so) and it came from The Netherlands. Enclosed with it was the statement that he had an 1883 letter written by a former Pella person living at that time in Orange City. The letter had been written to Johannes Grandia (1835-1886) in Barendrecht Zuid Holland by a cousin, Jillis Grandia. Of course I told him I would love a copy of the letter and fortunately he sent to me both a copy of the faded copy written in Dutch and the translation in English. The letter was eight pages long but really only four as it was written on half-sheets.

Jillis was the son of Jacob Grandia and Marie Colijn (Colyn) who lived in Pella. My contact as did the one who had written previously, sent a note stating that in the extensive research done there had found the family of Grandia suddenly on the Dutch scene around 1580, presumably the founding father being a Spanish soldier named Geraldo Grandia from the Duke of Alba's army. A son, Sebastian Grandia, grew up in the vicinity of the village of Brakel on the Waal River.

The family, he continued, can still be found there today but in the course of the 18th century a number of the Grandias crossed to the north bank of the river to the village of Beesd and lived in a disused convent at Marienwaad. A couple of others settled just to the south of Rotterdam. These were the ancestors of Jacob Jillisz' descendants...among them the Pella Grandias. (I presume the local Grandias already knew that little tidbit of genealogy but if they didn't, this is an inexpensive way of finding out! Free in fact.)

The writer of the letter from Orange City from a former Pella person, moved to Orange City in his youth, married Elizabeth Jongewaard and had four children.

Checking the Sioux County cemetery records on the Internet, it is found that the wife and a young son, Albert, both died in April 1891 and are buried in West Lawn Cemetery in Orange City. Jillis, however, died at the home of one of his children in Edgerton, Minnesota and his body was taken to Pella for burial after a funeral at First Reformed Church. Burial was in Porter Grove Cemetery near Pella with in his parents' plot.

The letter had resurfaced at the time of the death of an elderly Aunt Beatrix (1914-1994) when my contact found the letter. He relates that he tried to do as 'straight' a translation as he could taking into account that the letter was written in rather broken Dutch. Jillis frankly admits in the letter that he does not have command of the Dutch as he had learned it in the spoken word only. The spelling is erratic and the punctuation virtually nonexistent. A few clarifications were added in the translation.

Esteemed Cousin,

I was not a little surprised at receiving your letter. I looked up in amazement, since I had never heard of you, nonetheless that letter was welcome, and I was glad to hear from you. Now, you ask of me to reply to your letter. Well, it is a demanding task for me to do so, not out of indifference, but because my (written) Dutch is rather bad, since I was never taught Dutch in school - they do not teach anything but American here - but nevertheless I will do the best I can, and hope you will overlook my mistakes.

Well then, I - Jillis Grandia, namesake of your dear father Jillis Grandia - will try to inform you about our family as best I can. Our beloved father Jakob Grandia, cousin of your father Jillis, died on May 19, 1868, and our dear mother is still alive. She remarried with A. B. Van Zante. They still live near Pella. They have a comfortable existence. She herself has a hundred and sixty acres of land and some money and in addition to that she has married a man who has plenty of money, so she has no worries about making her way through this temporary existence.

I, Jillis Grandia, writer of this letter, husband and father have a wife and four children - like you, we have three sons and a daughter. I live in Sioux County. I also have a hundred and sixty acres of land with all required implements to work it and seek to make a living out of that, and I find that to be quite satisfactory. I have also learned a trade, that is, carpenter, but that does not please me anymore - I am drawn towards farming. I also have five brothers and three sisters, all living in Pella. I alone live in Orange City. My brothers all make their living on the farm. Anthony owns eighty acres of land, Leendert also has 80 acres and my other brothers all work one-third. (The translator takes this to mean that the three brothers, Jan, Jakob and Abraham were working the farm together. Since Abraham was unmarried at the time and the other two brothers had only one child each at that time, this would seem to be the inference.)

Well, I have tried to acquaint you as much as possible with our family, namely: Jillis (32) with four children; Anthonie (31) with three children; Leendert (29) with three children; Jan (28) with one child; Jakob (27) with one child; Abraham (24) unmarried; Marija with two children; Trijntje (18) unmarried and sixteen year old Elisabeth unmarried. All children and grandchildren of Jakob Grandia and Marija Colijn, cousin and cousin by marriage of your late father.

Well, I have also seen from your letter that you have cares and worries about your temporary existence and that the lower classes cannot look forward to anything but cares. Well, that is certainly hard, and that is something that people over here cannot understand because here we have no poor class worth speaking of, there are poor people here but they are equal to the rich in many respects - they don't have to tip their hats to the richest.

Although as I have said, I have a hundred and sixty acres of land you should imagine that the land here is worth as much as it is with you (in Holland); to give you an idea my land is worth about \$4000 and that converted into your currency would be quite a bit; and my mother's land near Pella would be worth \$8000.

Here the lower class who have only a little money can still get a piece of land and have a comfortable existence. I have sowed a good deal of land this year. I have 50 acres of wheat, 25 acres of oats, 20

of flax and eight of barley and I have also planted 40 acres of grain. That should keep me busy. I will be able to find work on that. I expect to be able to work all this with one farm-hand; working this much land does not require as much labor as it would you (in Holland).

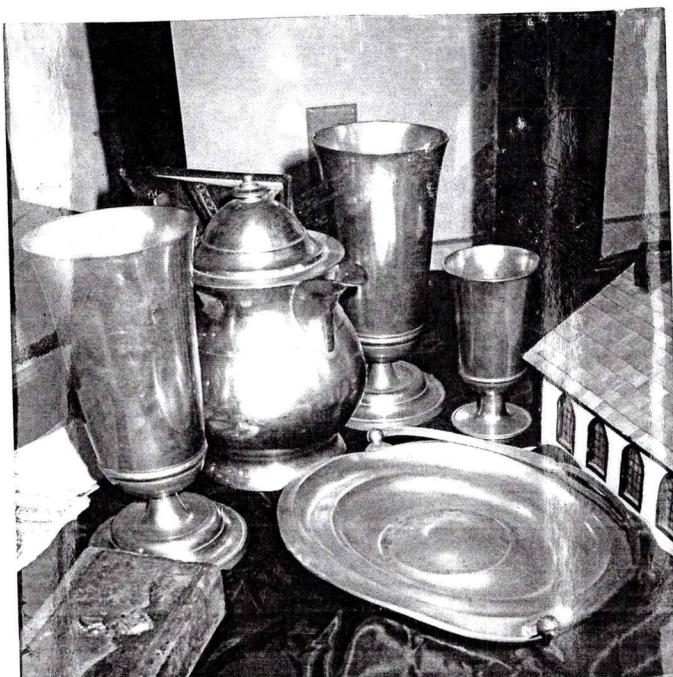
I have also spoken with G. Dorsma, he has arrived here in good order and he has told me that he has had an agreeable time with you and he also told me that you were considering coming to America as well. Well, if you want to come, feel free to come in (live with) with me. Then should you require instruction, I will help you to the best of my ability but I do not want to

counsel you to come; you should come of your own free will and then if you do come you will be welcome.

Well, now I must stop with the pen but not with the heart. I could tell you much more if I were with you today but there is no opportunity for me to speak with you so I will end for now trusting that you will not leave it at this, so that I may soon hear more from you. Be greeted, then, from all of us in a far country; the state of health of us all is well, according to our wish; may everything come out for the best for you and your family too.

With respect, your cousin Jillis Grandia

Information on the Jillis Grandia family stated that they had four children. Sioux County census records that I later obtained in the 1895 census which showed five but in reality they had six according to my being sent the obituary of Elizabeth Jongewaard Grandia who died in 1891. The death of young Albert a few days after his mother left Jillis with five children.



The communion set used by the first Christian church founded by Dominie Scholte in Pella.

Additional material found:

1895 Census Orange City, Holland Township

Grandia, Dielis (misspelled Jillis) age 63 b. Marion County farmer
Helena age 16 b. Marion County
Jacob age 15 b. Marion County
Cornelius age 13 b. Marion County
Antoon (Antone?) age 11 b. Sioux County
Maria age 6 born Sioux County

Marriage must have occurred before 1879 and probably in Orange City.
He married Elizabeth Jongewaard and there is no record of it in Marion County.

The article states they had four children but originally they had six, I found out. There was another little boy, Alfred who came after Maria. [See below]

Obituary of Elizabeth Jongewaard Grandia from the April 8, 1861 Sioux County Herald

Mrs. Gillis (Jillis) Grandia died at her home four and a half miles northwest of town last Thursday morning. Mrs. Grandia was about thirty-five years of age and was an excellent woman in all respects. For a number of months she had been an invalid, the direct result of her death being blood poisoning. She leaves her husband and six children to mourn her death. The funeral occurred Saturday afternoon at 1:30 o'clock from the Reformed Church in this city (Orange City.)

Since the above was written, we learn that one of the children, a boy of about seven years, died very suddenly Monday and was buried yesterday afternoon. They sympathy of many friends is extended to the family in its double loss.

*****8

The old membership records of the Reformed Church just mention his name as Jellis Grandia *vertrokken* and Maria Trijntje Grandia born May 27, 1888.

Burial records in West Lawn Cemetery in Orange City show Elizabeth Jongewaard Grandia died April 2, 1891 at age 34 years 10 months and 28 days.

In the same cemetery is buried her son, Albert Grandia, who died April 6, 1891 age 5 years 7 mo. and 24 days.

The happenings of January 1950

Days of PELLA PAST

By Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

New cars of all makes were being shown at Pella's numerous dealerships. Schippers of East Oskaloosa Street advertised "lower-priced Hudsons that just shouted "Value!" and they had Super Matic drive. White Way ads offered the new Power Glide automatic transmission---Chevrolet---first and finest at lowest cost.

A. B. Van Houweling's ad was for the Dodge on display which was "just a few dollars more than the lowest-priced cars....Dodge Fluid Drive, Gyro-Matic. Ulrich motor touted that ten minutes at the wheel was all you'd need to discover Ford's "Mid Ship" ride, its bumper-erasing Hydra Coil and Para Flex Springs!

Meanwhile, Den Adel's at 1205 Washington advertised that you just had to step into the 1950 Kaiser and get more than ever---more for your money. Pontiacs at \$1750 were \$1768 plus tax for a 5 passenger streamlined 6 cylinder sedan coupé. Also photographed was Herman Nollen was photographed as the first person to purchase a new 1950 Dodge.

Neal De Prenger was having a closing out sale 2 1/2 miles east of Leighton.

Mrs. Roy Karr reported three new "almost new" New Year cherubs born to the Lester Van Haastens, Junior Kleins and Willard Klyns.

Photographed were employees, wives, husbands and sweethearts who were guests of A. B. Van Houweling and Martin Heerema of the Van Houweling Auto Co. which was celebrating its 35th anniversary in business.

The Mathes Estate farm consisting of 177 acres located 5 miles northeast of Pella was sold for \$67 per acre to Harold Vande Noord.

There was a fad among the high school girls of wearing weskits. (It was a vest.)

Professor and Mrs. C. Evers of Orange City announced the engagement of their daughter, Myrtle Mae, to Marvin Tysseling of Pella.

Mrs. Mel Brummel, a recent bride, was being honored at post-wedding showers, one given by Mrs. Betty Van Roekel and another by Mr. and Mrs. Henry Brummel of Oskaloosa.

An editorial written was titled "Television - Lusty Infant." WOI in Ames was about to schedule soon which would increase local sales. In Pella there were about a dozen sets being enjoyed. (I recall so well watching the little round screen at Cornie and Mable Van Roekels who lived next door to where my husband and I lived in an apartment. The screen looked like a snowstorm but we were very intent on being entertained! We considered it almost miraculous but didn't own one for many years later. Mk)

A few months later they would be advertised at Kuypers...RCA Victor TV with 12 1/2 inch screen for \$169.95. Kuypers held an Open House one week from 6:30-9 p.m. so people could see what they were missing.

Traffic lights were being erected at the corner of Main and Franklin, ordered by the City Fathers who related they were needed due to heavy traffic on Highway 163 which went directly through the town's business district.

Pella's newest industry was already swamped with orders in the new Vermeer Mfg. Co. on the outskirts of west Pella. The factory was 36' x 84' in dimension. They were producing Pow-R-Drive and employed 16 men. Stated was that it looked like Pella's latest small industry was well established on solid ground and had a real opportunity for growth.

Workers pictured were: Ralph Hackert, Charlie Westra, Gysbert Bloomers, Gary Vermeer (owner and inventor) Jim and Cornie Valster, Robert Roozeboom, Dale Van Wyk, Bill Hart, Abe Valster, Earl Bunnell, Pete Slycord, Roy Vander Kraats and Henry Vermett. Nich and Ralph Vermeer missed the photo session. Pow-R-Drives had been shipped as far west as Montana and as far south as Georgia.

Pella's latest
industry was
well established

Frissian fantasy house to open to public

is, for lacking a better superlative, unique.

It was my privilege to visit in this house frequently, once we got acquainted. Our initial contact had been when Cora telephone me to tell me we were pronouncing our surname incorrectly and she took me to task about "if you're Dutch, be Dutch." I told her I would like to meet her and she told me to just come over, that we were in the same neighborhood.

I'm afraid I gloated a bit when I told my two friends that I had been invited into the house and had met the couple who had built it and that I had, a more or less, a standing invitation to come anytime and talk about 'things Dutch.'

It will now be my pleasure to tell these friends who live in Illinois, that they, too, will be able to go through the house at 1357 Main. They must come! The house, purchased by the Hagens family is

being made ready for tours, hopefully to begin at Tulip Time. What better timing...a Frisian Tulip Time and a Frisian-inspired home to tour!

The property was originally owned by the Hagens family. Cora and her first husband, John Hagens had lived there. Some time after her marriage to Maurice Van Willigen,

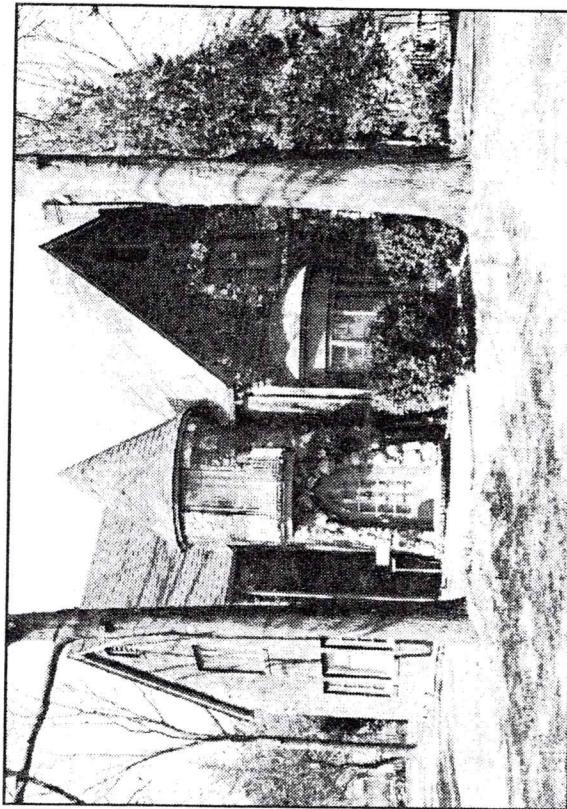
By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

She was Frisian and extremely proud of her heritage. The late Cora Van Willigen never let a person forget where her ancestral roots were. When she and her late husband, Maurice, also born in the Netherlands, planned to build a house in the early 1940s, it was to incorporate features from both of their childhood homes.

Maurice was exceptionally talented in carpentry and cabinet making, able to coax the finest pieces to emerge from lumber of all kinds. Cora had an imaginative and artistic flair and was able to add many types of needlework and rug making to the home. Together with a mason they created a home which

When she gave me her address, I was thrilled to realize that she was the lady that lived in the unusual house on North Main. When I was first here in Pella, in 1944, two of my college friends and I often took long walks on Sunday afternoons and we often walked past the house there, wondering why it seemed uninhabited. We often surmised, as we peeked in windows, that someone had died and left it unfinished. At that point we didn't think of it as being Dutch in architecture.

Much later, when my husband and I moved to Pella, the same two friends and I had wished we could see it in its finished state. The reason for it being unfinished in 1944 was, of course, World War II and the builder was serving his country.



The house at 1357 Main.

Days of PELLA PAST

By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

She was Frisian and extremely proud of her heritage. The late Cora Van Willigen never let a person forget where her ancestral roots were. When she and her late husband, Maurice, also born in the Netherlands, planned to build a house in the early 1940s, it was to incorporate features from both of their childhood homes.

Maurice was exceptionally talented in carpentry and cabinet making, able to coax the finest pieces to emerge from lumber of all kinds. Cora had an imaginative and artistic flair and was able to add many types of needlework and rug making to the home. Together with a mason they created a home which

the old house had been razed to prepare the lot for the proposed new home which they planned to build. Julia Hagens and the Van Willigen's former neighbor, Chic Visser, have spent months working in the house to renew its showcase appeal.

There is fresh paint in some of the rooms, the numerous intricate chandeliers have been carefully cleaned, the brass polished. All of the original furnishings are intact to be viewed and admired. If you are yearning for "A Touch of Dutch" or if you really enjoy seeing intricate craftsmanship in a home, this is the house to visit this spring.

I can give you only a verbal description, the real experience is in seeing the house. True, it is only half-a-century old, not qualifying for antiquity but the interior will make you believe you have stepped into a place of much longer ago in another place people call "The Old Country."

The Van Willigen's called the place de Zee Meeuw (The Sea Gull.) Therein lies a story. Following the tragic death of Cora's young mother, the grieving father decided to take his four children to America, to Pella, to start a new life.

Cora and her twin sister, Nelly, were both exceedingly homesick during the voyage and at age twelve, thought not so much of what they were to look forward to but instead, of what they had left behind. An older sister, Anna, and their baby brother, Herman, helped the twins take up time but the twins were both, being so identical, equally homesick. Only as they approached the shores of America did their spirits lift for they spotted sea gulls, the zee meeuw they assumed they had left in Friesland. They assured each other that America wouldn't be so bad, hadn't the familiar birds also come? Of course, in later years, that type of bird was still prominent in memory

for Cora.

The exterior of the home is brick. the chimney structure outside of huge stones. The stones were brought to them by friends who traveled and they are from many different places in this country but also from Holland and Canada. It is said that Cora's brother gave them a gold nugget from his mining operation to place in it.

A mason, Virgil Ten Hagen, was hired to do that type of work. The curious little tower in front extends to the second story and is graced with a wrought iron railing on a tiny balcony. Cora loved to talk of whimsical things and this tower seems to have filled her fancy. She called it a Dutch storybook feature.

The interior of the house was ready for occupancy in 1945 but the house was only in the initial stages of its development. Completion would take another decade. Even then, it was always being changed, improved and having additions to it here and there. The walls are constructed basically of birch with a mahogany trim featuring a distinctive design created by Maurice. The ceilings are also, with a few exceptions made of wood.

As one enters the house, the huge mural of a seascape complete with the familiar sea gulls dominates the wall of the staircase. The lower steps were crafted in their "pie-shape" by Maurice from old oak dining tables he and Cora picked up at auctions. A strong rail has only recently been added to the staircase for safety purposes. The new rail has been painted to match a wrought iron railing in the upstairs hall above the staircase.

Originally each step held a different type of jar, some in which there were plants. The formal living room presents an accumulation of beautiful antique furnishings and many pieces made by Maurice, the pieces are complimented with a fireplace outlined with traditional Dutch tile, Frisian, of course.

The cozy kitchen is dominated with blue and white china, so typically Dutch, the pieces of a great

A huge seascape dominates the staircase



Maurice and Cora Van Willigen
(Wedding photo)

variety coming from not only the Netherlands but from Germany and other places in Europe. The six-sided breakfast nook is the best place to view the expanse of tulips, hundreds of them planted by the stone walls which Maurice and Cora also built.

Another downstairs room is the formal dining room with many portraits of Cora's parents and grandparents. A small painting on a side table is of the church in the village of Jelsum, Friesland. Other paintings by Dutch artists are to be viewed in this room as well as others in the house. Many sketches by the Dutch artist who lived in Pella for a time, Cornelis Bartels, are seen, in this room as well as in many others.

The chandelier is of stained glass. The dining table is covered in the customary Dutch way with a heavy imported woolen cloth directly on the table with a white, lace-trimmed cloth on top to add a more formal appearance. The white cloth was removed during the meal.

The sun room also doubled as a music room. Cora and her sister were well-known as the Olivier twins who were singers at early Tulip Time celebrations and at Frisian picnics. Among Cora's possessions was the guest registry for two of the Frisian picnics with hundreds registered. Looking through the book is a litany of the history of Frisian names in Pella and surrounding areas. It was the Frisian picnics that planted seeds for having a Dutch festival of some sort and only a few years later, with the presentation of an operetta with a Dutch theme, it was decided to have a Tulip Time.

Maurice was a violinist and played beautifully. The Frisian wall cupboard in the music/sun room is truly a masterpiece of Maurice's craftsmanship. The few matching pieces of the cupboard that he made for family and friends are treasured.

Upstairs are three bedrooms and "the tower room" off of the Master Bedroom. One room contains a surprise, a bed-in-the-wall, a private

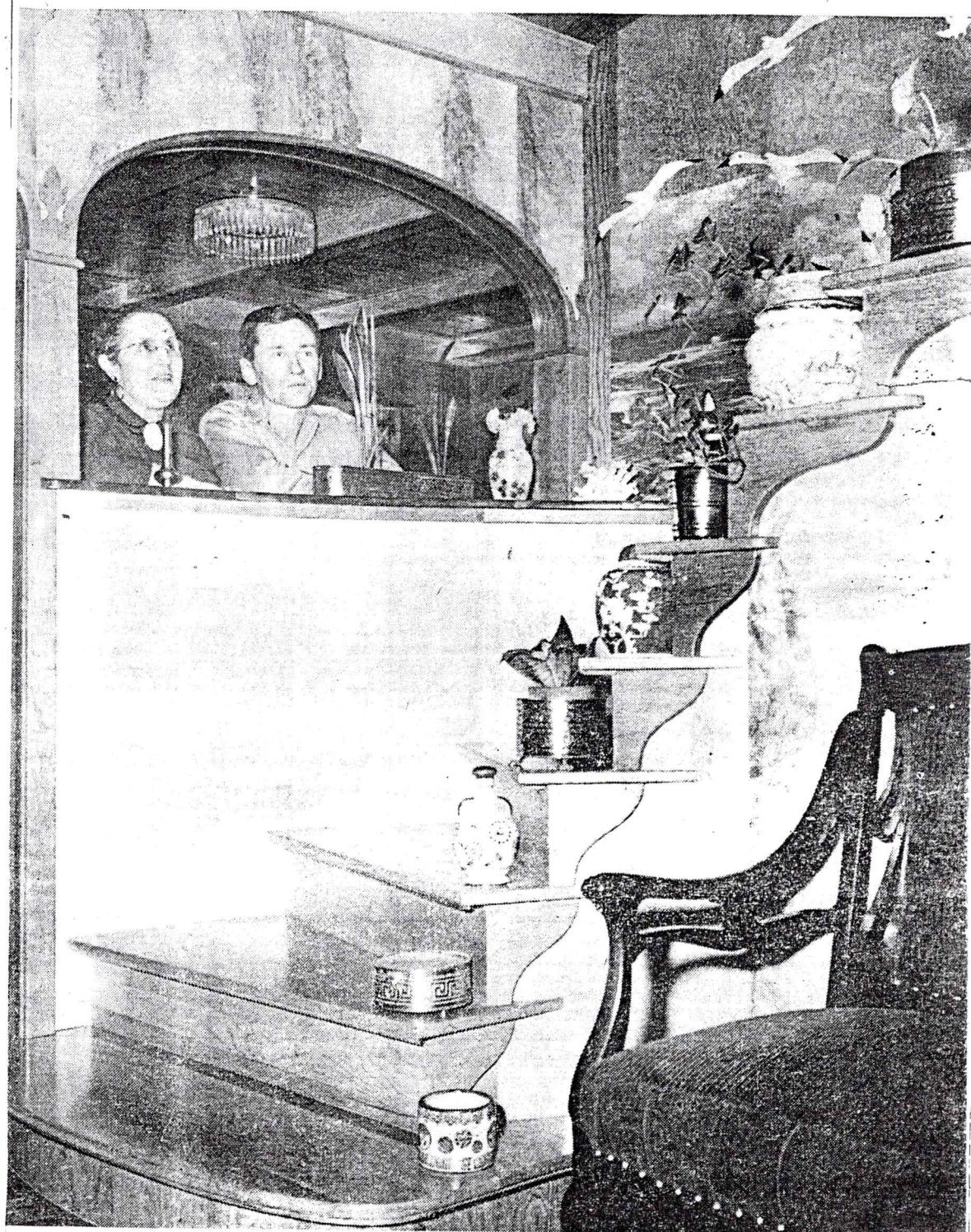
little slaapkamer (single or double bed) complete with a tiny window. Cora's grandmother had one of these in her home in Jelsum Friesland where the twins went to stay when their mother died. Birch doors hide it away when not in use. A beautifully painted ceramic lavatory in one bedroom was made in Friesland. It was custom to have a lavatory in the Frisian bedrooms.

Whenever I visited the couple who lived in this house, Cora was always knitting, her hands always busy. Perhaps it was for pillow cases' edging or a piece for a baby's christening gown, booties for a baby in town or just for "something pretty." At each window in the house is seen beautiful Dutch lace. It is not the lace purchased in local stores, but a type I think of as "Cora's lace", her novel type, hand knit, "the kind Mama and Grandma had at home."

Barring some unforeseen event, de Zee Meeuw will be open by Tulip Time. Julia Hagens and Chic Visser continue to work getting it ready for company. There will be an admission fee that will be used toward upkeep. Advertisements will be placed in local papers to alert people of the times it will be open. It is good to know that this home, so lovingly built, will be inhabited by a family member interested in its preservation.

Cora Olivier Hagens Van Willigen died in 1992 having reached the age of ninety-six. At her request, her cremains were taken by her husband to the church yard cemetery in Jelsum, Friesland where they were buried in her mother's grave.

Maurice Van Willigen who had come to Pella at the age of four in 1912, died at the age of ninety, passing away in 1999. He is buried in Oakwood Cemetery with his parents.



1955

—Chronicle News Photo

Mr. and Mrs. Maurice Van Willigen stand in their sun room looking into their spacious living room. The curved staircase in the foreground, as all the rest of the home, was built by the Van Willigen. Their home on North Main is decorated with furniture, china, and rugs built by the pair. The living room is paneled with a naturally-finished white pine with beams running across the ceiling. The pieces fitting against the ceiling from the walls are of several different soft woods not ordinarily used for finishing work. Among them are American elm, birch, maple and several varieties of coniferous woods.

Frieda Ten Hagen was dressed in her *Hindeloopen* costume when HRM Princess Margriet of the Netherlands visited the Pella Historical Museum in 1997.

The Frisian style of dress

The costumes worn by the Tulip Queen and her Court are the dress of the wealthy women. The gold *oorijzer* on the head alone is very costly. The middle class women wore narrow bands of copper or silver. The poor of the lower class had to be satisfied with a simple kerchief.

One of the oldest Frisian costumes is from the little fishing village of Hindeloopen. This costume was worn until the 1880s when more fashion was changed to more modern dress for that time.

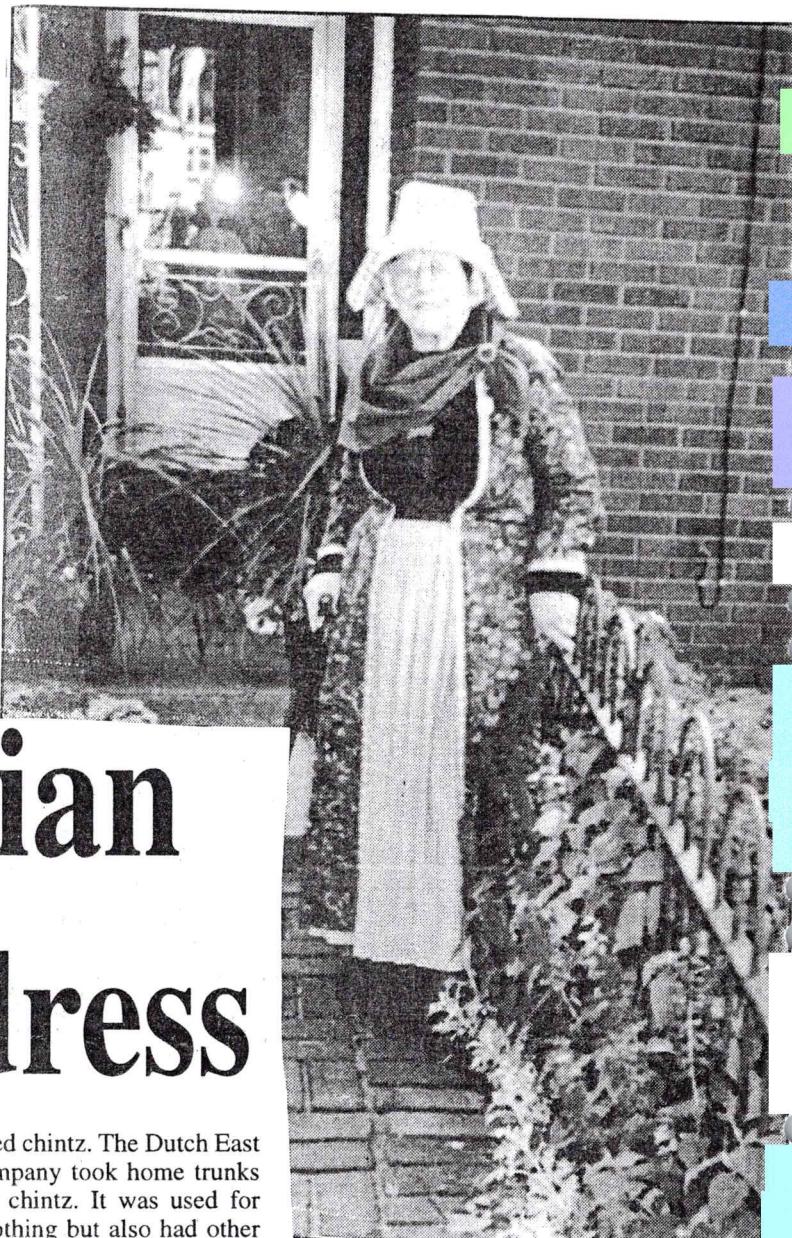
Seafaring husbands who lived in Hindeloopen but spent most of their time at sea, brought ideas home to the women of fashion in the ports they used. As many of these men went to Sweden, Norway and the Baltic area, one can see similarities to costumes from those countries.

Hindeloopen had many sea captains living in the village. Their ships were flutes' or cargo vessels. The captain's earnings allowed them to purchase luxury items for their women. One favorite was a multicolored fabric from the East

Indies called chintz. The Dutch East Indian Company took home trunks full of the chintz. It was used for making clothing but also had other uses.

The long coat of the costume, called the *wentke* is chintz which can be designed and dyed in many colors and patterns. The headpiece is rather a 'built in layers' creation. First is the undercap, then a cylindrical *foarflecher* with a gathered piece of white batiste called a *strupmutse*. Then came the *sondook* made of a checked cloth of East Indian print. This part has to be pinned.

You will see many of this type of costume during the festivities. There are other pieces of interesting prints in other portions of the costume. It is not something you could just 'slip on' and go out...it was a long process to get ready to appear in public. Ladies are glad to converse with you about their costumes if you are curious. Sometimes people joke and ask why the ladies are wearing a lampshade on their head. Don't use that line, they've heard it before!



De Vries, The Frisian

Having recently gotten acquainted with Tom De Vries and his wife, it was serendipity that I wanted to know about Friesland and here was a very willing source to talk about the place where Tom grew up, emigrated from and still loves.

Tom De Vries started life with the Frisian name of Tabe (Tah-Buh). He was the youngest child in the family of four sons and spent his childhood on a 40-50 acre dairy farm in the village of Damwoude near Dokkum, Friesland.

He attended school through seven grades and then agriculture school where he adapted well to the study of bookkeeping. His education was in the *Gereformeerde* (Christian Reformed) School. (There were three schools in the village: public, The School with the Bible that was Reformed and the one Tom attended.

What had been a rather usual growing-up, became complicated when the German armies invaded and occupied the Netherlands. Young Tom soon learned the sadness of missing his oldest brother, the one with whom he had shared a bed.

This brother was Fedde who was in the military and had been sent to the Dutch East Indies (Indonesia) where he died in a Japanese concentration camp. He had died in August 1942 and the family did not hear of his fate until 1947, five years of anxiety and watching newspaper reports of ships coming back with soldiers. They scanned the lists all those years hoping to see the name of Fedde De Vries.

Tom learned lessons of conformi-



Standing in front of their farm home in Damwoude are, from left: Grandfather Fedde (Fred), Jacob (Jake), Mother Klakke (Mem), Grandmother Pietje Bouma (Beppe), Father Pieter (Heit), Fedde (Fred) and Jan (John). In front of father is Tom (Tabe). Notice the grandmother's head. She is wearing her oorijzer which is a Frisian headpiece made of gold.

ty in order to live, intrigue to protect secrets he dare not disclose. Unbeknownst to the De Vries family, a neighbor had hidden some Jews in his barn. Tom and his brothers witnessed death first hand when the neighbor farmer, being deaf, did not hear a German soldier's command to halt and continued walking and was shot on the spot. The soldiers told young Tom to go into the barn with them. They drew their weapons and demanded that Tom fork the hay to another spot so they could uncover anyone hiding under the hay. There was no choice and he began but heard the people hidden trying to break out a wall for escape.

He also knew that under that same hay was the forbidden radio the family had secreted there to enable them to listen to the BBC broadcasts to get the true stories of how the war was progressing rather than the Germans trumped up propaganda. So he acted quickly so the people would be taken out and the radio saved. Had the Germans found the radio, there would have been terrible trouble for the whole family, not just the boys and men. It remained hidden.

Here it was that Tom, his father and brother were captured and taken by Germans. Father was too old, Tom too young, but brother Jan just the right age. He was sent to Germany to become a slave laborer. Tom was sent to work and Father to

a camp in Drenthe. Tom informed the German soldiers that he first needed to go get his wooden shoes as he wasn't wearing them the Germans condescended. Father refused to raise his hands in surrender and said they'd have to shoot him first. (They didn't.) Tom, as young as he was, raised his hands quickly.

One guard where Tom was working was a Belgium collaborator with the Germans. Tom and another young prisoner were put on a dirt moving detail but not too intent on their job, one would shovel to the other and then reverse the procedure, not wanting to help the Germans. The guard soon caught on and gave them a good tongue-lashing and they understood just what he meant.

After the liberation by American and Canadian soldiers, Brother Jan returned from Germany but was like a skeleton, his health was permanently damaged. He died only ten years later, still a young man.

Father De Vries had three brothers who lived in America: Bert, Cecil and Ralph. In the summer of 1947 he decided to go visit them and look over the possibility of emigration. He returned home with great reports but Mem, the mother, was a "stay-at-home person" and did not want to leave. Father told the family, "You do not replant an old tree too quick." The parents stayed in Friesland.

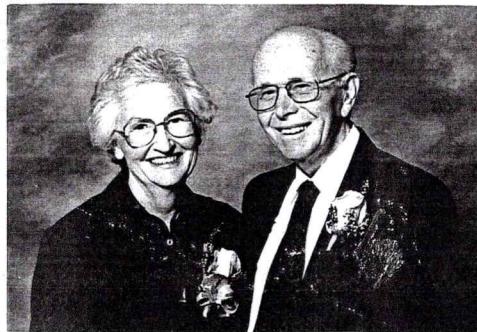
In 1948 Tom had the choice of going to the Dutch Army and being sent to Indonesia or emigrating. Times were bad in the Netherlands and getting some of the population relocated was important. At about twenty years of age, Tom chose emigration to Iowa. He was soon to become an American and his name would be Tom.

He was seldom homesick but found adapting to American customs and language difficult at first. He spoke Frisian, had been taught Dutch in school and now was to learn English at church in Sully. Tom met Viola Hasselman who he thought was a beautiful young lady. The courtship lasted two years, the marriage took place in 1953. Five children came to bless their home on the farm.

They have now retired north of Pella. On the wall just over the TV, is a picture of a street scene in Dokkum, painted by Darlene Kloosterman, using a photo as a guide. Another favorite is a sketch of Tom's boyhood home done by a second cousin in Damwoude.

Tom's parents have come to this area to visit frequently and Tom and his wife have journeyed back to the Netherlands often. Together the parents and the local De Vries couple have gone to California to visit a sister. The parents have now passed away.

Tom De Vries is rooted in Friesland but blossomed in Iowa. He has happy memories of his childhood, once had nightmares about his years under the German military but treasures being an American. Celebrating his Frisian heritage this year at Tulip Time will be a special occasion.



Tom and Viola (Hasselman)
De Vries.

Understanding Frisian

The Pella telephone directory is a good place to locate Frisian names but first one must know the custom's of naming in this province.

Prior to 1811 there were no laws which required fixed surnames in the Netherlands although some people had already taken them. Surnames in Friesland and the rest of the Netherlands came later than they did in England. The French ruler over the Netherlands had demanded that surnames be taken to enable easy and accurate account of the citizenry.

The nobility were the first to take them and they named themselves after their estate's name, the 'van' preceding it. City dwellers then took surnames, often from their village name or their profession. The rural people were last to adapt. It is difficult for genealogists to research family records as people are often listed with a variety of surnames.

A good example of this is in the book "Names from the Netherlands" by Loren Lemmen. He writes, "Even when a family had a hereditary surname they might not always use it. The same family might be referenced several ways over the years in church records. A good example of this can be seen in the Klaas Bruin family on the island of Texel. The name Bruin is used consistently in his family since his birth in 1713. However, his father is sometimes listed as Jacob Sijbrandsz Burijn alias Coperslager and as alias Timmerman.

Jacob's father is listed as Sijbrand Jansz Coperslager. Sijbrand's father is recorded as Jan Pietersz Tinnegieter and his father as Pieter Bruijn alias Coperslager. (Coperslager, Tinnegieter were metal workers and Timmerman was a carpenter.) It is easy to tell why this is a genealogist's nightmare!

Some names were related to water, some to land forms, plants and animals, houses and other buildings such as those on farms, from cities, towns and villages or from the province from which they came.

The ending 'stra' or an 'a' attached to a place name is common in Frisian naming patterns. For example, the name of Terpstra. The 'terp', or mound, was well known in Friesland. Or one could use 'dijk' or, Americanized 'dyke' became Dykstra.

The ending of 'ma' are generally patronymical (after the father's name.) Sikke's son would be Sikkema. "Ma" was also added to place names such as Dykema or Medema, the latter after a place named Miedum. Wiersema was after a town named Wiersum.

Friesland has been inhabited the

coastal regions of their province since the days when Rome was the world power. (They couldn't win over the Frisians and finally let them alone and returned to Rome.) The Frisian language is Germanic rooted but is actually quite similar to English. According to the book previously mentioned, there are over fourteen thousand surnames in Friesland, 12 percent of the names are: De Vries, De Jong, Dijkstra, De Boer, Visser or Hoekstsra. Well over a third of the people in Friesland have a surname ending in 'a'.

Coming from a little Dutch town myself, not a native of Pella, I have long been acquainted with Frisian names. My family was not Frisian but lived in nearby Groningen. However my husband's family had strong Frisian backgrounds with names of: Drolema, Venema, Dykstra, Hamstra and others. His father's business partner was named Klimstra. The uncle and aunt who opened their home for my wedding were named Flikkema. Coming to college at Central was an introduction to a myriad of other interesting Frisian names, too numerous to recount.

Scanning through the Pella phone book is an education in itself in finding Frisian names. Three doctors have the 'ma' surname: Monsma, Posthuma and Siebersma Andringa Arkema, Attema are found in the first list under A. Baarda, Bandstra, Beintema, Braaksma, Buwalda, and I could go on through Z.

Some of our businesses in Pella have Frisian people at their helms: The Jaarsma family bakery is well-known. Heerema is the name of one of the founders of Heritage Lace. Paul Kingma operates the Snoepwinkle, Jo Pleima sells real estate, Dewey and John Veenstra are owners of Schiebout Tires, Zylstra has a welding business. Of course I have skimmed over the telephone directory rather quickly and left out many, not intentionally. The pages of the V names is a dilemma when trying to find a number!

Of course there are the place names from Friesland: Van Ee after a village and river', Balk is a little village as is Holwerda, Gorter is a Frisian form for a miller of barley or groats and Skeepstra is the Frisian name indicating a skipper.

I have in my research collection a book titled "Frisian Emigrants, 1881-1915 an Alphabetical Listing Compiled by Annemieke Galema" which is the basis for her book "Frisians to America 1880-1914 With the Baggage of the Homeland." published in 1996. This is probably the most concise research book I own on Frisian immigrants.

Frisian names using the van, vander, vande fill many pages of this book. Some Pella names appearing there are: Vanderplaats, Vander Ploeg, Vander Heide, Vander Hoek, Vander Laan, Vander Leest, Vander Lune, Vander Meer, Vander Meulen, Vander Molen, Vander Schaaf, Vander Sluis, Vander Veen, Vander Wal, Vander Weide, Vander Werf, Van Dijk (Dyke), Van Kampen, Van Maaren, Van Vliet, Ver Berg and many others.

Skimming through others: Poortinga, Hibma (Jim is Tulip Time Chairperson this year), Kloosterman and hundreds of other Frisian names. Thousands of

Frisians emigrated from the province, carrying their surnames into the confines of the new country they had chosen. Frisian emigration was usually a family movement. However, more often than not, the elderly stayed in the homeland, to mourn the loss of their descendants who left for a variety of reasons.

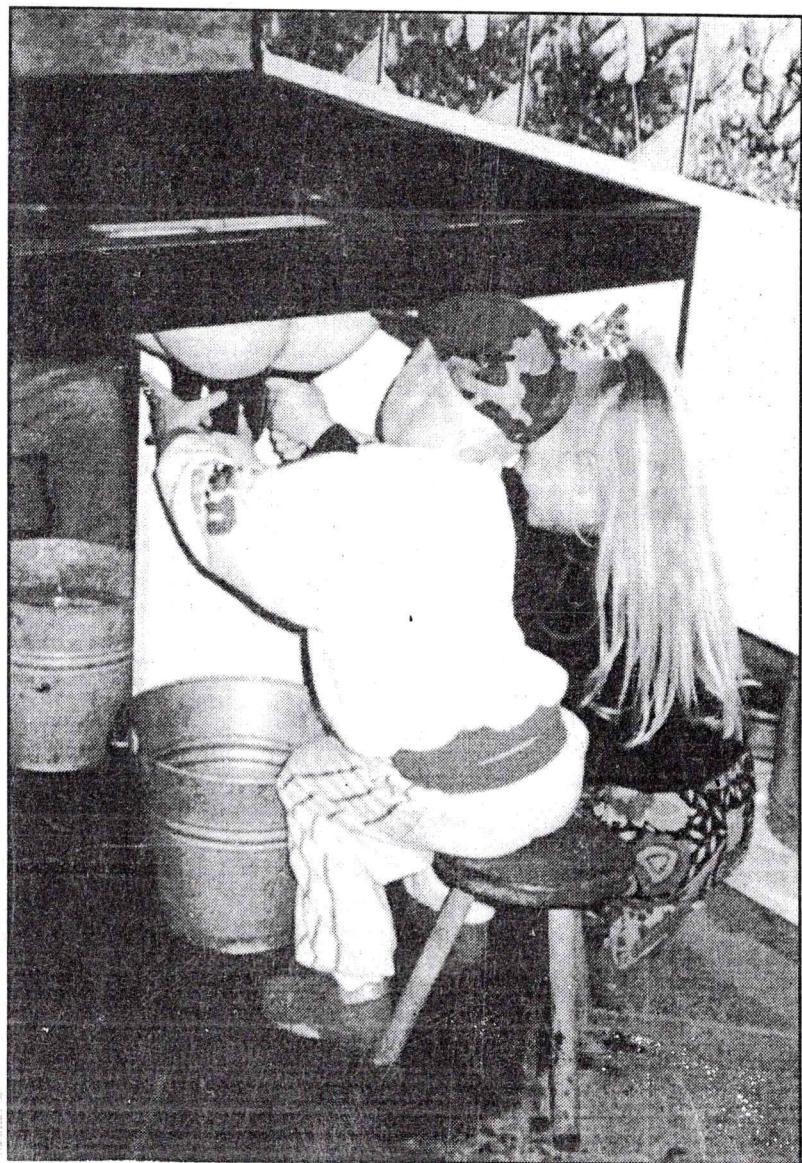
Friesland's dairy cattle

In the United States we call them Holsteins but they are really Frisian cattle. They are rather large, gentle cattle with black and white spotted markings inherited from their ancestors famous in the time of the Roman Caesars, over 2000 years ago.

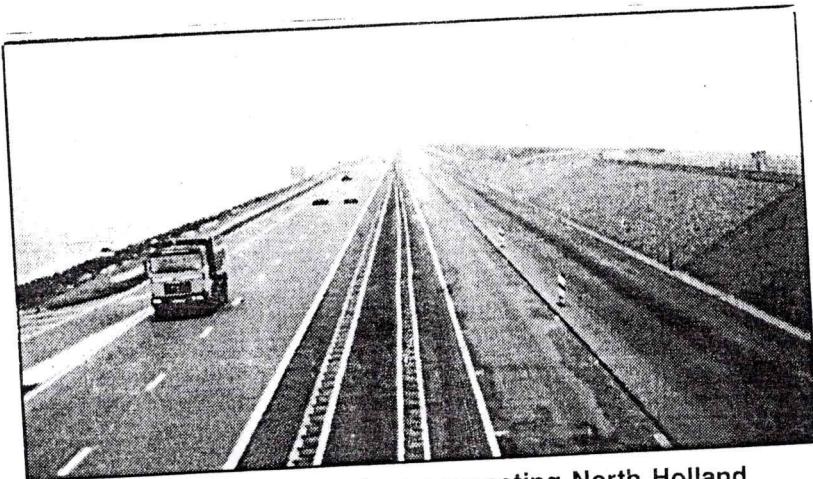
The Holstein-Frisian cattle produce milk at a higher yield than any other breed and are high in rank for beef and veal production. Holstein-Frisian cattle were imported late in the 1800s when Dutch immigrants

and others had them brought over to farms in America's eastern enclaves. From there, the Dutch have sold them to settlers in the Midwest and in California where they now dominate in the dairy cattle business.

Many other countries also import them, usually where there is a Dutch population within the country. These countries are Australia, Canada, South Africa and South America.



Lessons in how to milk a cow are given to youngsters in a Frisian museum. These children were finding it a challenge and finally decided it would take both of them to get the job done. They thought the "old fashioned" way was rather fun. - Kooi photo



The Barrier Dam's top surface connecting North Holland and Friesland.

The Zuider Zee

The name Zuider Zee translated, means "South Sea" and was so named by Danish sailors. On the coastal areas along the Zuider Zee, many commercial ports were established, bringing prosperity to the people living in the seaports.

In the year 1287, a great tidal wave destroyed part of the northern coast in the mouth of the Vlie (translated, Vlie is Fries) and covered low-lying areas around it, creating a gulf opening to the North Sea.

As early as 1667 proposals were made to close off the Zuider Zee to protect against violent storms in the North Sea waters. In 1825, another storm played havoc to the coasts of the Zuider Zee and after several decades, the inimitable dangers continued to be evident and prompted action.

Another flood in 1916 led to a vision by Dr. C. Lely, an engineer and Minister of Public Works to redesign a project of building a barrier dam to shut off the Zuider Zee from the North Sea.

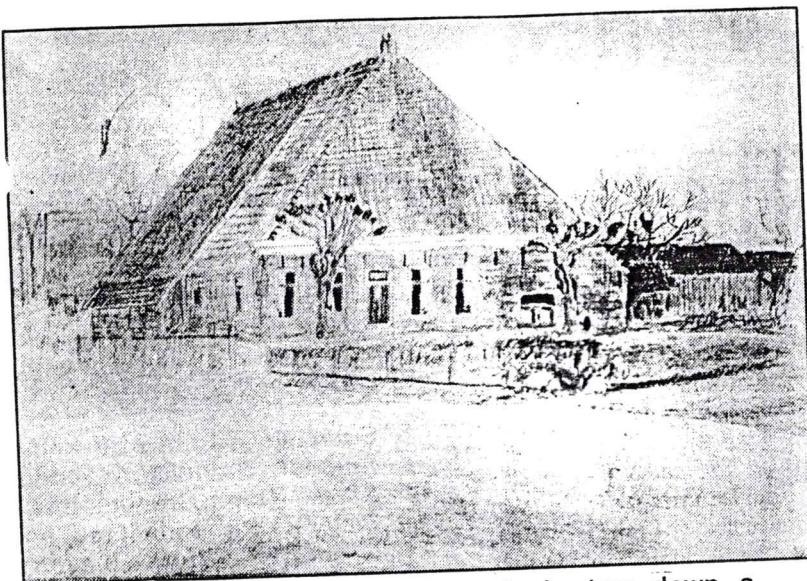
The Zuider Zee would become a fresh water lake that was to become the IJssel Lake and would take a continued an prolonged series of steps before completion. The first step was the small Westerland Dam (1927-1930) leaving a huge area to be drained for the creation of a new polder, the Wieringermeer. Eventually this became inhabitable. This polder (an area of land) was blown up in 1945 when the Netherlands was under German occupation during World War II.

Repaired after the war, the polder now flourishes as an agriculture region.

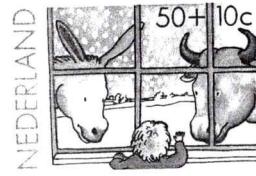
In 1917 the *Afsluitdijk* or Barrier Dam was begun between the Frisian coast and the Wieringen Island. An artificial island was built half way between the two and under great obstacles but with tenacity, the Dutch finished this dam in 1932. The dam is 19 miles long and 295 feet wide. The newly protected area behind the dam is the IJssel Lake, from which three other polders have been formed. The first to be drained (1937-1942) is the Northeast Polder with the main city being Emmeloord. The second is East Flevoland Polder (1950-1957) with the city of Flevoland and the third, South Flevoland (1959-1967) with the city of Almere. The IJssel River flows into the lake which is now a fresh water lake.

The formation of these new polders gave the Netherlands its newest province, the twelfth, Flevoland. This region has important fishing grounds where pike, perch and eel have replaced saltwater fish.

Navigation locks and drainage sluices control the lake's level and the dam connects North Holland with Friesland. An inscription on the tower at the point where the two sections join states, "A living nation builds for the future." This surely has been the creed of the Dutch as they envisioned this gargantuan project to provide not only protection from the sea but a place for its populace to live outside of its already overcrowded environs.



Before this comp-romp house was to be torn down, a friend of the family made a sketch of it and sent it to Tom De Vries. A typical Frisian farm home, the family dwelling portion is roofed with bricks. The animals' quarters are roofed with thatch. This was located in Damwoude near Dokkum.



The tradition of spoons

When a baby was born in Friesland, named after a family member which was tradition, the honored relative was expected to present the infant with a "birth spoon." These were affordable only to the upper classes and not many are owned by collectors as the silver spoons are treasured heirlooms passed down through generations of a family.

I contacted a friend in Leeuwarden regarding the cost of such a spoon today and the price is f200 to f500. The friend's husband had been given one at his birth.

The birth spoons were about the size of a modern serving spoon. One local person has two from her ancestors dating 1839 and 1875. Her grandfather's name and birth date are on one spoon. The other is engraved with Thomas Jacob Bakker born May 1875 but who died that same year. After a period of time, another son was born to the family and as is often done in the Netherlands, he was named the same as the deceased infant. So another date is engraved in the bowl

of the spoon.

The Netherlands Museum in Holland, Michigan has several of these spoons on display. Some feature men on horseback (as do the two in Pella), others were of nautical subjects. Dutch silversmiths who came to the New World continued their craft in early Dutch settlements in the East. Some of them were rather bulky and lavishly engraved, proudly displayed on the shelves of the *kas* or cupboard.

Silver spoons are also given at other special events such as christening, wedding and funeral. Some of these are called "Apostle Spoons" or Monkey Spoons and were medieval in tradition. Data was engraved on the spoons. The Monkey Spoons were given at funerals to pallbearers, friends and relatives. Needless to say, funerals of only the wealthy upper class could afford such gifts. But that was the idea of the whole tradition, to show how wealthy one was to be able to give such gifts.

I imagine this was the origin of the term, "Born with a silver spoon in your mouth."

The unique barns of Friesland

In the far northern province of Friesland, the *boerderji*, or barns were unique ranging in style from long barns to pyramid-shaped or granary-style ones. The barns were usually raised above the surrounding farmland on *terpen*, artificial mounds. On these farms, cattle and dairy farming prevailed.

The long barn was the type called the *kop-hals-romp-boerderji* or the head-neck-body barn. The head portion housed the kitchen, churning rooms and milk storage. This is the domain of the Dutch wife who from this vantage point surveyed her whole home as she sat spinning or as she cooked at the hearth. She can watch her children and the animals when they are inside with no need to venture outside in the cold winter. The body held the grain threshing floor and the animal shelter.

The barn is styled as is the nave or central part of a church with the aisle centered with pews to the side, the 'pews' in this case having been the stalls for the cows and horses stabled there. The animal waste disposal was done by having the stalls dug two feet or more below the threshing floor and over a period of time, chopped straw or turf was spread on the waste until eventually the animals stood level to the floor. Openings were placed in the barn through which the ever-present wind blew away the chaff, the grain remaining in the hollowed threshing floor.

Enclosed under a thick thatched roof, the *los hoes* (open house) with its walls of woven saplings packed in mud was wonderfully insulated. The body heat of the animals and the haymow barrier on one side kept the Frisian farm family comfortably warm.

White wash or blue wash was put on the walls inside and out to keep the place free from flies. A sealer was also put on the mud or daub coating which kept the elements of moisture out.

Frisian barns were usually made of brick as clay soil for making the bricks was readily available. Often bricks were used as part of the roof making a geometric design in the thatch. The huge supporting beams were obtained from Scandinavia, transported by boats tugging the logs across the North Sea.

A decorative piece placed over the end of the trunk portion of the barn was carved of wood, depicting two swans. This was a *uilebord*. The panel is pierced with holes through which *uli* (owls) passed

when living in the barn's thatched roof. The owls, in turn, keep the rodent population at a minimum. (An example of the *uilebord* can be viewed as you leave Pella on old #163, on the building of Schuring and Uitermarkt.) Also, on a new float in the parade this year, the Frisian Farmers' Fantasy will feature this oddity.

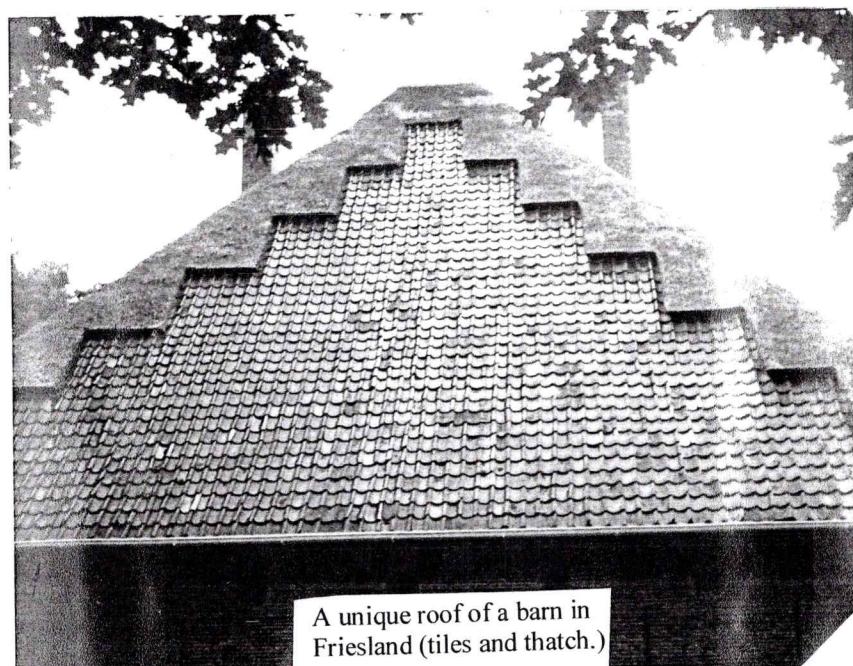
When Frisian immigrant farmers built their barns in America, the use of thatch was almost forgotten as an abundance of wood led them to use singles. Anchor beams were lengthened at the junction with the arcade posts with the reasoning of more length in the main beam lessened the tension in the support. The resulting protrusion was gracefully rounded or tapered. In America's East, the early Dutch barns used wooden hinges and swivel pivots. When metal hardware became available, the wooden pieces became obsolete. Dutch barn doors, where lower or upper portions act independently, were utilitarian.

"Eric Sloan's America" relates "To a great extent, the size and condition of your land and barns influenced your standing in the community. This in many cases resulted in barns being much bigger than necessary, particularly among the Dutch and Germans who were least conservative in architecture and most competitive in spirit," (He was writing about the early Dutch in the East).

Other books of interest regarding Dutch barns which are printed in English are: "New World Dutch Barns" by John Fletcher and "The Dutch Barns" by Theodore Pruder.

Frisian immigrant farmers emulated their American neighbors by painting their new barns red as this paint was a mix of red oxide, linseed oil from flax and casein from milk which, when combined, protected the wood from the weather. Red also absorbed the sun's rays.

A "Snug Dutch" or snub-nosed roof has a portion docked off each end. There is also the Dutch gambrel roof and many barns had a broken gable with a "Dutch Knuckle" joint.



Fifty years ago in May



By Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle 1950

Club Centralia at the college was to have a nautical flavor. Margery Greving and Jeanne Campbell were in charge of transforming the gym into a ship's interior.

Dutch street dancers were ready, having practiced with Bob and Martha Lautenbach. 48 girls also worked with Polly Tysseling to prepare authentic Dutch dances for the 13th Annual Tulip Time.

Young people of the First Christian Reformed Church presented a play titled "A Case of Springtime" giving it in public school's auditorium. Viola Hugen directed. Leading roles were played by Ernie Engbers, Letha Vande Voort and Jay Kuiper.

Excavation began on the new Gaass Men's Dormitory. The cost \$300,000. It would ease problems in finding rooms in town for college men.

Ninety mile winds mauled the town and country, especially in the southern part. The roof of Douwstra Chapel and the gymnasium were greatly damaged. Marshall Canning Co. had a brick wall demolished.

Grain bins at the Farmers' Exchange were shaken loose and one rolled three blocks. Trees were blown down, telephone lines were damaged and telephone poles loosened. Losses at Central totaled about \$3,000.

Ruth Vogelaar was Club Centralia queen.

Pella High won the sectional baseball tournament, the first time this was done in Pella High's history.

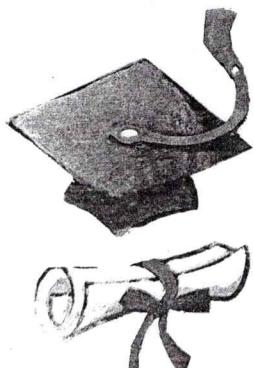
Pella High Prom Banquet theme was "Cinderella." The faculty presented a skit. Mr. Buerkens was the godfather and changed a pumpkin into a coach (who turned out to be Coach Johansen.) Mr. Groendyke, with a ragmop, made a wonderful Cinderella.

Nine Central College seniors were honored by Alpha Zeta Mu, Scholastic Honor Society. They were Bert Bandstra, Henry Van Leeuwen, James Dunham, John Hesselink, Donald Hull, Joyce Brunsting, Jaci Vander Lugt and Arlene Elbring. Bandstra and Vander Lugt were Pella residents.

Seventeen tractors manned by friends rolled into the Louis Van Vark farm to plow 40 acres in three hours. The farm was in the Sand Ridge area. Van Vark was ill and could not work. Relatives were going to plant the corn. Many women prepared dinner for the workers.

Central graduated the largest class in its 97 year history, 112 graduates (99 bachelors', 11 two-year training for teachers and 2, two-year secretarial course.)

A three-quarter page advertisement honored the nine graduating seniors from Sully High School.



The stateley old house on Main Street

the city where they live. He is now working, when time permits, on the little house on Broadway which was a featured story in this column last year.

For some unknown reason, the house in this article was not mentioned in the little orange book, but it certainly will be when it is next reprinted. It was surely my oversight.

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

There is a little orange book sold by the Pella Historical Society titled "A Walking and Driving Tour of Old Homes and Places of Interest in Pella." The book sells very well for \$12.50 to tourists who are seeking out the old places in Pella. Sad to say, with a new reprint soon, a portion of one page will have to be deleted. It showed the Nollen House that was recently razed.

People looking for very old homes in Pella are often disappointed as so many are gone from the scene. A few are being replaced with buildings made to "look old" but are not. My favorite restoration is the little house at 925 Broadway which demonstrates how wonderfully and authentically an old place can be given new life.

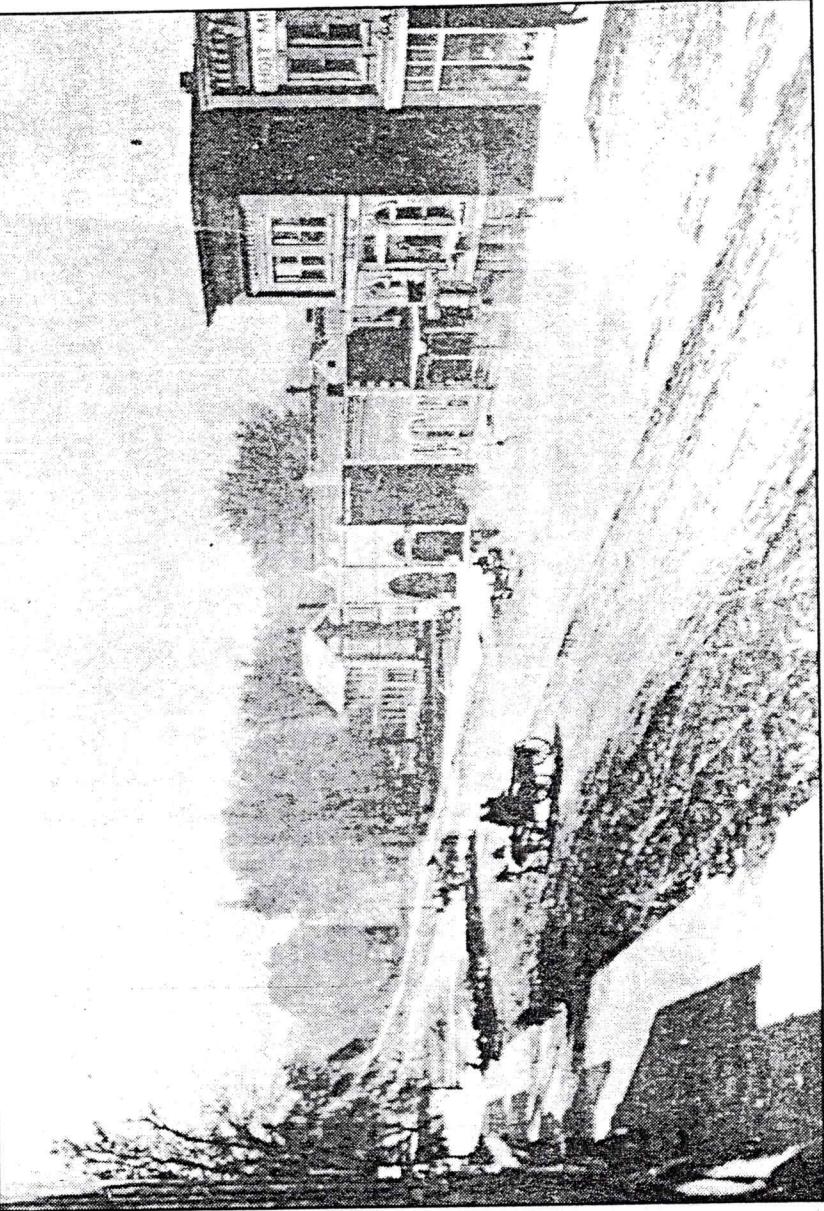
Wayne Sienstra of Cedar Rapids, married to a Pella woman, Anne Terpner, has spent many months in his labor of love of old houses in

and A. C. Kuyper. Jacob had taken over serving the Secedeer's congregation in Utrecht after Scholte had emigrated. Maasdam died unexpectedly at the age of forty-four years. He left his wife and their five children: Leendert, Jacob, Elizabeth, Maria and Gerrit. The elder father died intestate.

Courthouse records show that the administrator of the estate, George Henckler, sold the land to Herman D. Van Dam who had been on the same ship on which the Maasdams sailed on to America. Herman had his two young sons with him, Antonie and Herman D. The elder Van Dam had a store in early Pella

PAST

Please turn to Page A2



The house as it appeared sometime after 1905 (center). One of Pella's first automobiles zips down the street leaving a trail of dust behind. This street was known as "a muddy morass" when it rained. The newly-built People's Bank built by Herman Rietveld can be seen with the two guardian dogs out in front.

The house with many stories



Crawford, Lucille



HENRY VAN MAREN

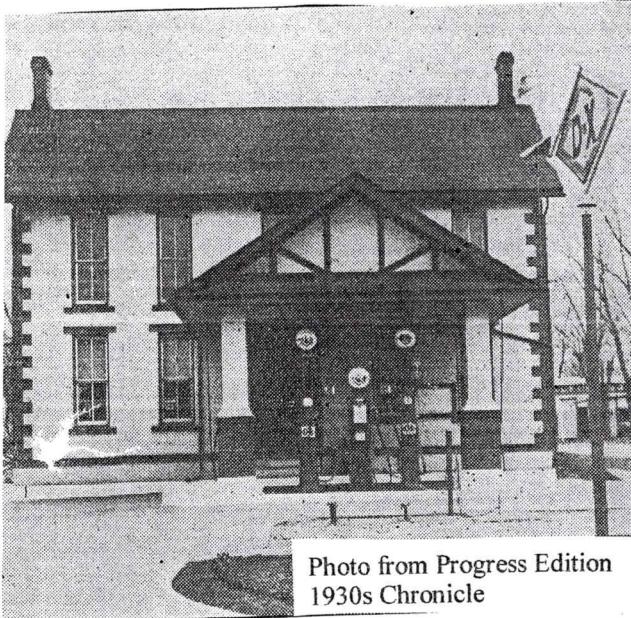


Photo from Progress Edition
1930s Chronicle

Van Dam Sr. became even richer than he had been when he came. By August 1862, records show that Herman bought Lot 1 Block 48 for \$100.

(George Henckler, the administrator of the Maasdam estate, was a German immigrant and businessman in early Pella, a partner of E.F. Gafe and who together built and operated the Washington Roller Mills. Later Henckler was in the stove and tin ware business.)

Van Dam almost immediately sold the place to Johanna Van Maren for a profit of \$25, the sale price being \$175. Johanna died in 1910 and on a quit claim deed in 1912, the place went to Henry Van Maren. Old timers in Pella still refer to the home as "The Old Van Maren Place." (Johanna Clara Van Maren had arrived in the town's earliest days along with her parents and three brothers, the Arie Deunick family. She married Hendrik Van Maren in 1860. "The Souvenir History of Pella 1847-1922" pictures Hendrik Van Maren and mentions that he was in the farm machinery business from which he retired in 1918.

Bob Klein provided me with a page from the 1895 Pella Advertiser Souvenir Edition which shows the business house which was on the adjacent location to the house. Elderly Georgia Tyselling recalls that Van Maren's two unmarried daughters lived in the house with the father.

In the ensuing years, the home was owned by many others. The abstract lists Awtry & Lankelma, Paul and Nellie Synhorst (1928), John and Cordelia (Cody) Vander Linden (1938), Grace Bauman Hinshaw (1930s) and eventually the Kenneth Bean family who sold it to Lucille Crawford in September 1980.

For a relatively long time in the house's history, the Vander Lindens operated a Diamond Service Station there. In an October 10, 1930 issue of the *Pella Chronicle* is extolled the convenience of the 'model rest room for ladies.' In addition to the lavatory service, a room was fitted up with chairs and a table as well as other conveniences which could not be found in many cities this size in

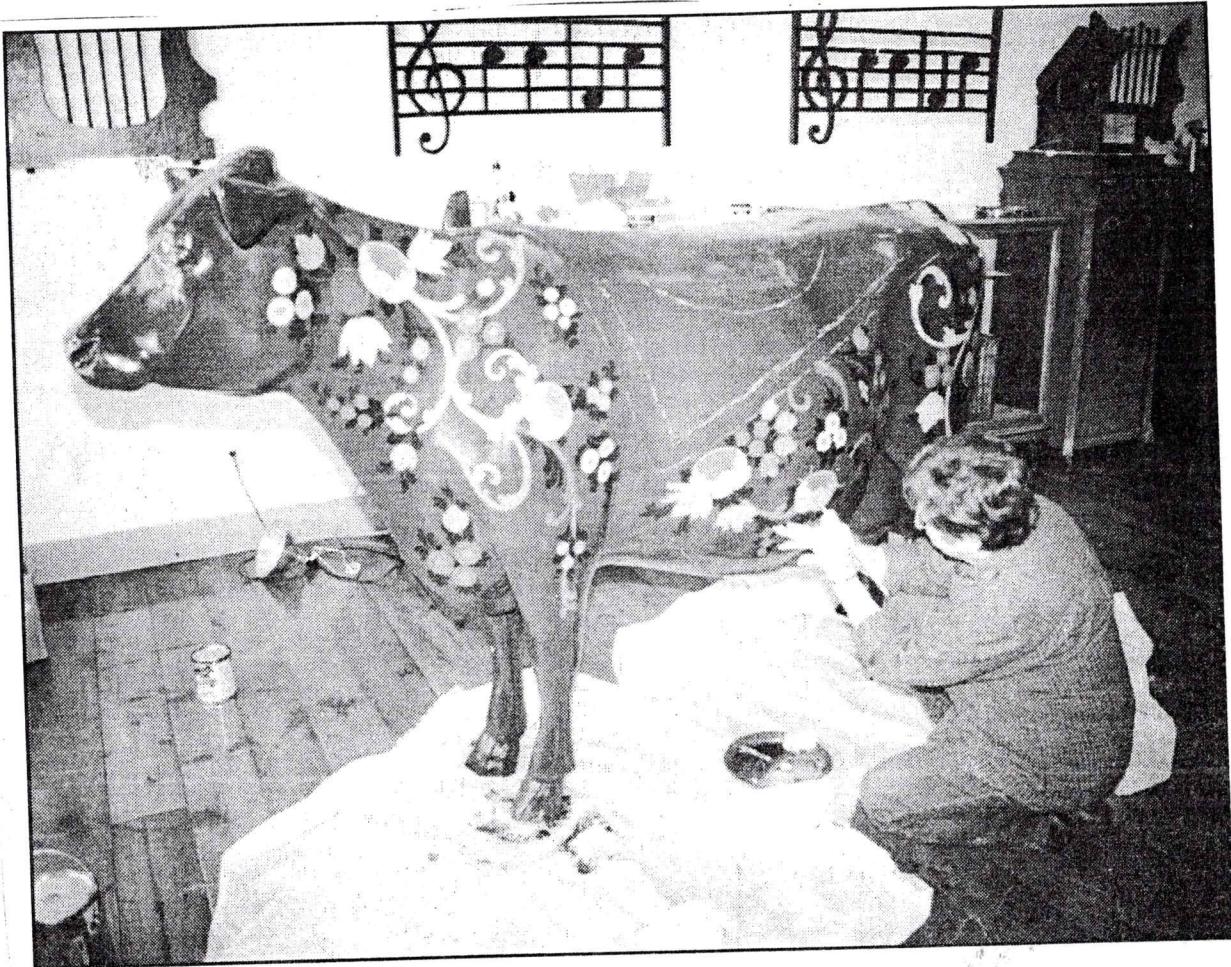
the state. The house has also been a travel agency, a radio station and Lucille's Yarn Shop. The original classic lines of the house are unchanged but a sizable portico was added to the front, probably when it became a gas station. A covered outside stairway was added to the back.

Lucille Crawford, present owner, believes the house was built before Jacob Maasdam's death, the building process being between 1856 - 1858. The 1869 aerial picture drawn of Pella shows the Second Reformed Church (their first building) directly to the west and the Methodist Church to the south (the building sold to the newly-organized Third Reformed Church in 1870.) The rest of the block was drawn as being empty and may have been garden and grazing for the owners of the house. A few out-buildings were attached to the big brick house on the drawing.

There is a "twin" to Mrs. Crawford's house located at 1005 North Broadway built by P.J. Koelman who was, as most old timers know, a young gardener who helped his father lay out the beautiful Scholte Gardens for the Dominie and his wife. P.J. also helped Scholte survey the land and planted the first shade tree in Garden Square. He was a very successful farm owner and stock raiser. He died in 1901 at the home on Broadway.

Lucille Crawford lives in a comfortable, spacious apartment in the upstairs of her building with an enviable view of the town's activities as seen from her living room windows. Her son, Orlan, lives with her at the time this article is being written and is assisting Wayne Stienstra in the renovation of the little brick house on North Broadway.

When you go past Crawford's house, imagine it as it once looked and marvel at its wonder well-preserved appearance. Imagine the bricks from Pella's own brickyards, red before they were painted white, and notice the distinctive quoins on the corners. Appreciate how graciously this very old house complements the four corners at Main and Liberty, along with the Victorian Fire Station making this part of town a composite of old sanctioning the new.



Sallie De Reus is seen here in the process of painting "Mooma Cowstra" one of Pella's newest Tulip Time attractions.

Frisian cow taking up Pella residence

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

The province of Friesland is utterly entranced by their symbolic cows. (I wanted to say 'udderly entranced' but thought it rather crude.) When I visited in Leeuwarden a few years ago, I saw the huge bronze statue of a cow in the *Zuiderplein* (park) with the inference that the cow was *Us Mem* (Our Mother.) The dairy business is very important to the economy of the province and a statue honoring the source is only right and proper.

Last year, in Chicago, there were hundreds of cows, heavy plastic of course, lining the downtown Loop area. One of them belonged to the town of Fulton, IL and was painted by Sallie De Reus with delft designs. It is now again at home in

its river town. I believe its name is *Wilhelmina Koe* (Queen Cow, more or less.)

As this is the summer of the great celebration of the new millenium in Friesland, the people on a commit-

tee for Tulip Time float ideas at Pella Historical Society decided to go with a theme from that province. There will be a new float designed by Sallie De Reus that will feature a Frisian barn with a thatched roof and.....the cow!

De Reus will paint the cow in Hindeloopen design. (In Hindeloopen they paint almost anything with their beautiful medley of a forest green, dark red and gold.) Interspersed on the cow's body will be floral designs of great beauty. After riding the float, the cow, officially as yet unnamed, will "graze" in the fenced-in courtyard at Pella

Historical's Museum. When inclement winter weather arrives, she will be moved indoors at Heritage Hall.

Prepare yourself for a whimsical experience when it is time for the Tulip Time parade.

Fifty Years Ago in October... 1950

Dr. J.J. Sybenga announced in a box ad that his practice would be limited to office call, X-Ray diagnosis and consultation. His office was just west of the Pella Hotel.

Central's football team was experiencing a losing streak, having lost five games.

Pictured as Pella High's Homecoming Queen was Roberta Zeigler. Attendants were Dorothy Teom, Delores Int'Veld, Marilyn Hughes and Jeanne Ruthven.

Homecoming Parade were the cheerleaders, Norma Bricker, Freda Kaldenberg, Patsy Schreiner, Greta Palmquist. The parade was four block long and was said to have been the best ever.

Wally H. Fowler celebrated 51 years in the telephone business. He had begun installing telephones in Pella and in the first year, had only 13 subscribers.

Junior Dunkin, Central sophomore, was pictured in the front page carrying the football to the one yard line and had scored on the next play. Dunkin was from Bussey. Central lost 35-20.

Anyone named Kate would be

given free tickets to attend the Homecoming play which was "The Heiress." The lead role of Catherine was being played by JanyLee De Boer.

Pella High snapped its losing streak by whipping Montezuma 24-20. Five seniors played their last game. They were: Joe Brummel, Carl Boat, Ray Meulholder, Logan Andeweg and Sid De Haan. Hank Vande Voort and Joe Brummel were listed as outstanding in offense.

George Ikuta, Paul Klyn and Don Blom paced Pella defensively.

The first exhibit of Lawrence Mills, new Central art instructor, had been hung and people were urged to go view it.

Alice Carlson spoke at Rotary about her travels in 10 European countries. She was in Europe 54 days on a tour.

A combination 16 inch TV, AM FM radio and recorder player in a beautiful console could be purchased at Vogelaar Hardware for #399.95. This was the price of a model in walnut, one in mahogany was more expensive.

Max and Helena Slaughter were

the new owners of the Coast-to-Coast Store.

Earl Pohlman began work in the Cook Insurance office, assisting his father-in-law, Ed Cook. Earl had previously been employed at Ulrich Motor Co.

Polio insurance was the feature of Verle Ver Dughi's advertisement. You paid \$10 for two year protection.

There were eight buses leaving Hotel Pella (Phone 5) at various times of the day, four to Ottumwa and four to Des Moines.

Big advertisements for Pella's citizens regarding a municipal gas plant locally. People of "Citizen's Committee" urged people to vote NO on Nov. 6. The Voice of the

9-12 on Friday.

Public column had a lengthy letter from Ralph J. Vermeer, Alderman from the Third Ward stating why he would have to vote NO. Another big gave reasons to vote YES...this one paid for by the Gas Division of the Central States Electric Co. In a later issue it was told that Central States Electric C. had been granted a franchise to continue to supply gas in Pella for 20 years. The vote was 1411 YES and 450 NO, three to one in favor. This was the largest number of voters ever to vote in Pella city election. Counting spoiled ballots and two blank ones, 1876 votes were cast at the polls.

A "Fun for All" dance (round) was to be held at the Legion Hall for

Venerable Houses in Pella to be identified

In the near future, the Historic Pella Trust organization will be placing bronze plaques on old buildings in Pella that have withstood the ravages of time and still grace our town. The first plaques will be placed on the obvious and well-known, such as the Holland Theater Building, the Scholte House, several buildings in the Historical Society Village Museum, the so-called Soul Sleepers' Church, Strawtown buildings and others. Plaques will be placed only with the owner's permission.

Identifying venerable structures in Pella will be an interesting project that will need the assistance of owners of these places. If you live in one of the proposed Pella Historic District houses, you are kindly asked to notify one of the two women who are trying to ascertain the date the house was built and any facts you have gleamed from the past regarding your house. Drop a note or phone either Eunice Folkerts (628-4082) or Sallie De Reus (626-3154).

These two have been researching archives and records at the Court House to ascertain historical facts about 50 houses but can really be helped if you share the information you already have about your treasured and aged house. Initial interest is in houses built before the turn of the century. Many of these places are located on Broadway, Franklin, Columbus and some scattered on other streets.

Wil Page, historian of architecture is also very interested in the patriarchal homes still remaining in Pella, and is acting as a consultant to the group.

Several of these houses have been chronicled in this column in the past three years and others will be featured in the future. Some of the owners of historic houses have had the foresight to go through the procedures to have their places listed on the National Registry of Historic Places.

Larry and Lee De Bruin, residing at 1009 Broadway live in an unobtrusive house tucked away on a tree-lined street across from what was once the extensive and elaborate English Garden, belonging to the Scholte family. The house, constructed of Pella brick has been painted a soft green that blends it into its natural setting of trees. A sketch of this house was recently added in the fifth printing of a little book *A Guided Walking or Driving Tour of Old Places in Pella Iowa*. The book was compiled and illustrated by Murt Kooi and Sallie De Reus and is sold at the office of Pella Historical Society and at the Snoepwinkel.

The De Bruins took the abstract from its safe deposit box so that I could find out some of the history of the place. Initially the lot was sold on March 28, 1856, for \$50, the buyers were Hermanus and

Maatje Vander Plaats. The \$50 price was the usual for lots expect those around the square, which sold for \$100. The couple had been with the original settlers in the colony, sailing on the *Katharina Jackson*.

Hermanus Vander Plaats died intestate Nov. 21, 1869, leaving his widow and daughter, Grada Johanna Vander Plaats. Grada married Jan Toom on Jan. 23, 1872 and they took over the lot with the house that had been built probably just after 1869. On the early Naam Register, the two lots adjoining Lot 4 and 5 to the east (the legal description), were occupied by A. Bogaard and H. Blarke...at least those two persons owned the lots. The lot north of #4 was not yet occupied. The south 56' of Block 5 had been sold as the 'Koelman House' was built there and does appear on the map drawn in 1869. That house still stands and is occupied by the Carter family.

On Dec. 31, 1890, the place was purchased by F. W. Brinkhoff and his wife, Johanna Antonia Grelinger. In turn, the names of James Muntingh, one of Pella's first teachers, and his second wife, Aaltje Rozendaal are noted in the abstract after James' death in 1904, when Aaltje became owner. After Aaltje's death in 1913, the place eventually went to a nephew, Heine Rozendaal, when the estate was finally closed after several years.

Other names in the abstract having some involvement in the property as owners were Johannes Baardman (at the time not yet a citizen and unmarried) to Arie Koorevaar in 1934. John S. Van Vark was another owner and in early 1949 owed it jointly with LeRoy J. Van Vark and his wife, Jessie. Next were Johan A. Kool, his wife Eva and others, Anna and John DeVries and Henry and Martha Kool.

The house was then purchased by Ray and Gertrude Vander Linden who rented it to Lee and Larry De Bruin who eventually purchased it and are now the proud owners of this beautiful historic home.

The house is sturdily built with all the inside walls being brick. There are some wooden and some pressed tin ceilings still under the sheet rock in the utility room. The



Sketch by Sallie De Reus

staircase is solid walnut. Lee was, at one time, going to paint it but Corrine Van Zante, living next door in another historic house, advised her to leave it in its natural wood. To Corrine, it was a sin to change it!

At one time the dwelling was a two-family home with an older couple living in a part of the house when it was a rental property.

Lee and Larry stripped the pine floor in the dinning room but some time ago decided to cover the floor with carpeting. There have been additions to the house and changes made but the place still remains as one Pella's oldest, quietly taking its place in preserved history. It was in this house the De Bruin children were raised and to which they often return for visits, taking along their children who have been taught to appreciate the worth of the old house.

Pella Past - Part I of II

(This letter is from the Stellingwerff book as have been many of the letters used in this column in recent weeks. The recipient is Johan A. Wormser who acted as a person who advised those interested in emigration from the Netherlands. The letter was written by Rev. H. P. Scholte and is dated Aug. 4, 1848.)

Dearly Beloved Friend and Brother in Jesus Christ our Lord!

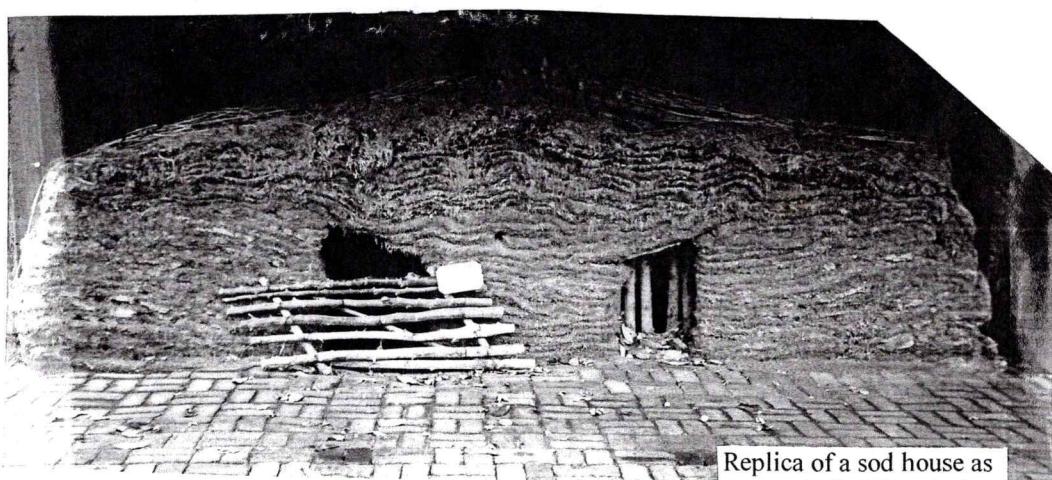
For some time I have been looking for a letter since I sent my last two in which I enclosed the clippings and maps. Later I sent another newly published map of Iowa to Bosch in Utrecht, requesting that he forward it to you. Since I wrote you in April we have had an election for township officials. I have been elected as Justice of the Peace and as School Inspector. So far I have been fortunate in being able to nip some minor differences in the bud without having to be hearing them as a judge. On one occasion I had to issue a subpoena but that was also settled out of court. My principal activity as Justice of the Peace has been performing marriages: tomorrow I will again be marrying two couples. (I was able to find only

one of the couples married on Aug. 5, 1848. After going through 144 pages of marriages in Marion County 1846-1916. They were Johannes Hendrikus Markel and Adriana Bolland.) As School Inspector I have organized the Township in districts and two of those districts have been organized according to the legal statutes. The school in Pella district they are busy building a dwelling and school for Muntingh. Muntingh is moving to Skunk district, Overkamp, with his assistant Hospers, remains in Pella. We still do not have a good schoolmaster for the Amsterdam district, which is not organized as yet but there are not many children in that district either. And then there are also two districts under my jurisdiction, with mostly American residents.

My correspondence in English is going well these days. I expect to lead a religious gathering for Americans in that language soon. Overkamp was elected to be Township Clerk and in that capacity he is also the clerk of the School Inspector. Betten and Welle plus an American are Trustees etc. Thus as far as our immediate vicinity is concerned .

we are already legally organized on an American footing. Building houses, farming and raising cattle, making butter and cheese, all of this makes for a lot of activity. The brickyard is doing well, at the moment two kilns are in operation. I am already running the lime kiln entirely with Hollanders. The sawmill, which is also working, stands out for its fast operation. The Hollanders also maintain their fame as cheese makers. We have now shipped three loads (of cheese) to St. Louis. The first two were immediately sold for 1 1/2 American cents more per pound than the American cheese. We still have no word about the third shipment. All of this makes for favorable prospects in things temporal. The agricultural harvest is in full swing these days and the farm folk are very pleased with the crop. We have also experimented with flax and hemp and the results are beyond our expectation. It is a delight to see the fields. If we could add some factory production to what we now have, that would be nice.

The remaining half of the letter will be continued next week.



Replica of a sod house as seen at Pella Historical Museum.

Part II of II

We are located practically in the middle of the state and have water power to run machines, coal for steam engines. The Des Moines River is being made navigable for steam boats and it is almost certain that within a few years we will have a railroad running through our tract of land to the Mississippi. Areas in which factories could immediately start operating profitably include: leather tanning, wool carding, oil pressing, grain grinding, flax spinning, rope making and beer brewing; the raw material for all of these are cultivated here, and there is a good market for them in America. Other crafts are closely linked to these. Scrub makers and brush makers would do well here. As the number of inhabitants and general activity increases, a furniture making shop would also be profitable. We still do not have a pottery and tile works here yet and there are even raw material for making earthenware for everyday use. By means of such expansion it would also be easy for those who are not farmers and how do have some capital (to invest) and live from the interest. The usual interest rate here is six percent, but often it is higher. In general American farmers are much more refined than those from Gelderland and Overijssel. Whenever you hear someone talking about another person, they will always refer to "the gentleman" or "Mr." (so and so) and they always address each other as Sir. There where times when my wife could help laughing when she heard an American use the word "gentleman" in referring to our farm folk. Our farmers have not become gentlemen, they are still peasants. The Americans are free and independent, but they are cultured. I very much enjoy being their company, they use their good judgment as benefits human beings.

In regard to our housekeeping we go our own way, we still do things in a very Dutch way. It is very difficult to keep housemaids because they marry so soon, for in marriage she finds her livelihood. We have again hired two new maids but one of them is already engaged. Health conditions are so well here, that we do not hear of any illnesses. The temperature is about as it is in Holland, but drier and fresher, because we are located so much above sea level. The wind can really blow hard, and it really thunders too, but the ground is such that when it has rained hard, the surface is dry again very soon; we never have close, stuffy weather here.

During the winter there are constantly cold spells; but it never freezes hard for more than two or three days, so that as a rule we are working outdoors in the open air whether in the woods or elsewhere.

Our colony grows from time to time through the arrival of new dwellers from Holland. In New York and in other places, however, there is a kind of gagents who do everything in their power to direct the newly arrived Hollanders to Michigan. Van Raalte is not wholly innocent of it. I have received requests from New York to send an agent there also, but you realize that I do not wish to recruit in that way, I would rather just wait for those the Lord chooses to send us. Land speculators in the Eastern states have no interest in Iowa simply because they do not own any land here. It is entirely different in Michigan, where several companies own land which they have not been able to sell till now and for that reason they would like, by any means at all, to get people to settle on the land, so that they might have an occupied (by settlers) even though it still belongs to the State. If the settlers are bought out, then the government price always remains 1 1/4 dollars an acre, the government cannot raise the price now that the land is in cultivation. All that is different when the land is in the hands of speculators. I fear that in a few years examples of this (of shady dealing) will indeed be uncovered in Michigan.

My family is well and my wife is expecting a son or daughter. My wife's sister, who is married to Hasebroek, was delivered of a son recently. A short time ago I had several well-situated Christians living in Zwolle and Kampen who requested information about our colony. I think the conditions in Europe will induce some of them to come here. Early in October there will be 40 (immigrants) coming here from Vuren. If there are any things that need to be sent along for me, that would be a good opportunity. K. v.d. Linden will probably ask you about that. My wife and children send warmest greetings. Greet your wife for me, and all the brothers and sisters. God be with you all, remember in the prayer of faith your dear friend and brother.

H.P. Sholte

More Chronicles of Pella Past

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

The day came at last! The new Pella Public Library opened and a place for research in Pella's historical past is what I've chosen as my favorite place. The large, well-lighted Heritage Room is something for which I've dreamed since plans were made for the building. In this room people interested in researching family histories will be able to use a computer, the microfilm reader and many books.

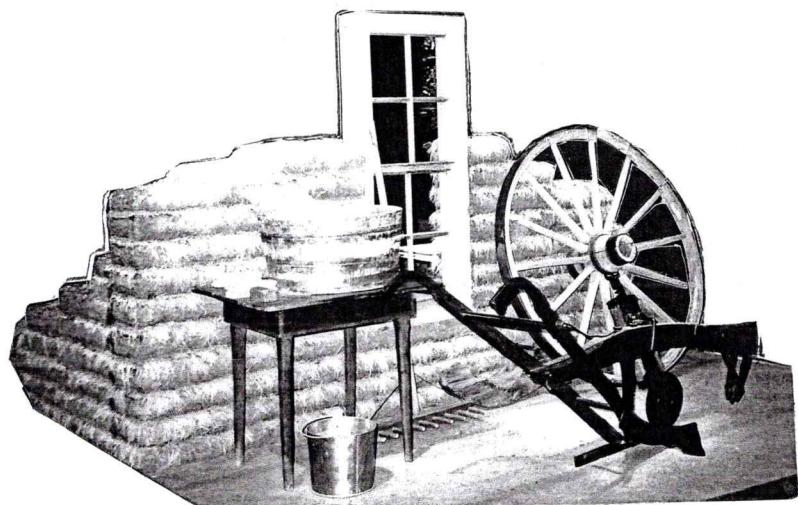
Pella Historical Society Archives have moved their collection of family history books to the Heritage Room and one day I will present a list of all the families having books on the shelves to use for research. Already today, the first day, a woman came to me to tell me she would be adding two to the collection and we invite others to do the same. These contributions open a whole new place to do individual research at comfortable tables and chairs in pleasant surroundings with easy access. Some of the family histories I can think of without using my list number about fifty, among them Bandstra, Roorda, Nollen, Langstraat, Van Kooten, Hasselman, Vander Beek, Branderhorst, Earp, Bousquet, Beason-Blommers, Van Wyk, Bruinekool, Lautenbach, Kuyper, Vander Linden, Heusinkveld, Poortinga, Kelderman, Klein, Hospers, Vander Wilt, Van Roekel, Wynia...and these are just the ones I can think of without looking on the shelves.

In a few weeks, more will be added in the vertical files. These are being processed at Pella Historical Archives by the committee.

Genealogy is a fascinating and fulfilling hobby which is now more easily done in the new Heritage Room at the beautiful Pella Public Library.

Also in this room will be stored costumes and patterns now housed at Pella Historical. There are big tables for cutting and tracing the patterns and will be available all year long. This is still in the state of processing but will be in place before long.

Pella's past is now literally 'at your finger tips.'



Kooi photo of the interior of a 'sod house' as seen in the museum at the arch in St. Louis, Missouri.

Old Warren Mill

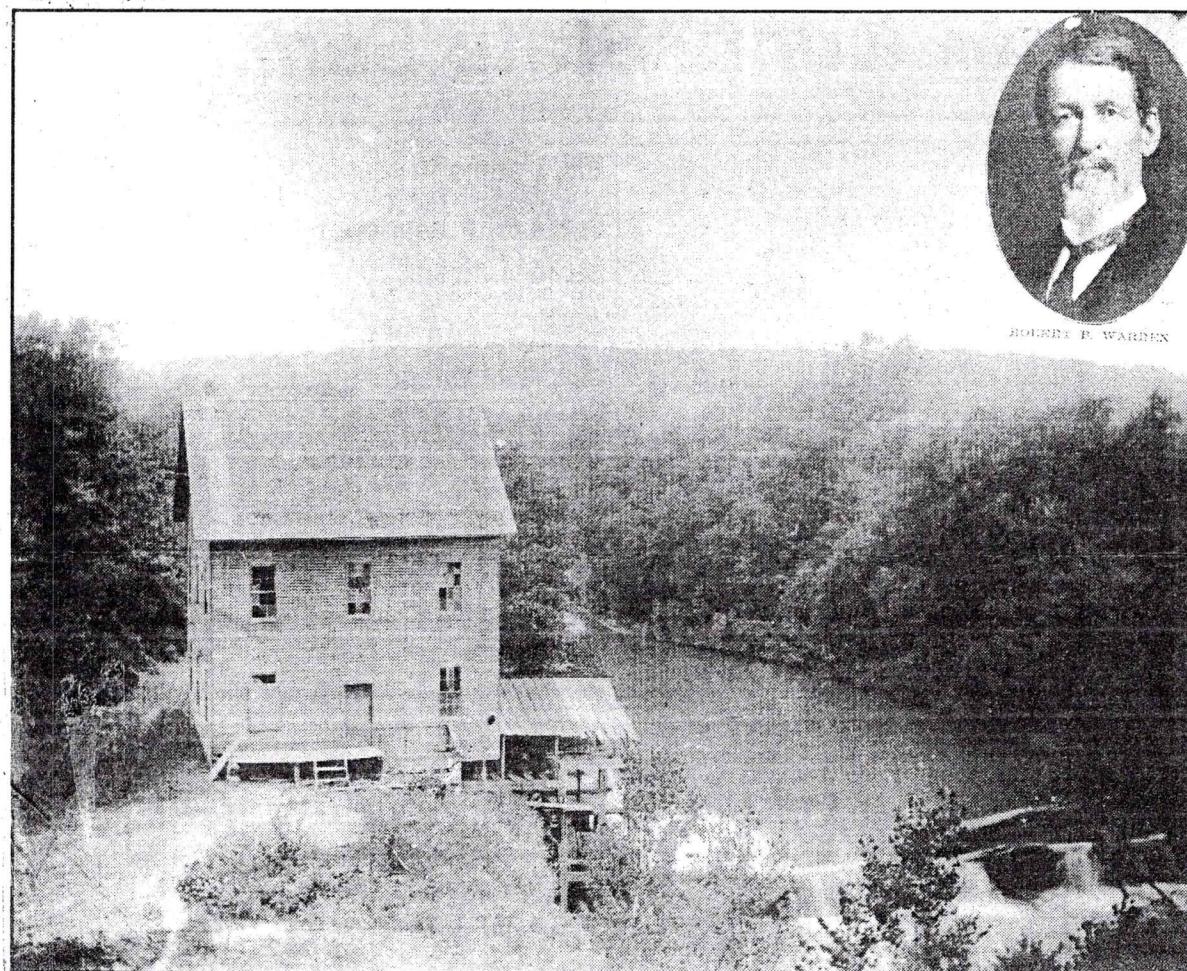
The Pella Historical Archives received an interesting photograph recently of a building long gone from the rural Pella scene. The photograph was sent to us by Charles L. Folkers, a descendant of the people who once ran the grist mill known as the Old Warren Mill. They were among the first settlers along the South Skunk River. The site of the mill was where the present bridge often called the Pella-Peoria bridge is located.

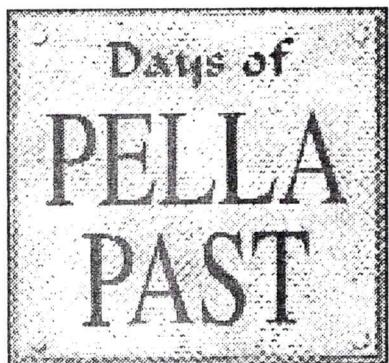
The first mill built on the property which is just east of State Route 102 on the south bank of the Skunk River was built by Robert B. Warren with the help of his father, Rev. Dr. James L. Warren of the little village of Peoria. Until the mill was built in this location in 1846, early settlers had to journey to Whistler's Mill southeast of Sigourney or to Duncan's Mill in Oskaloosa. Mills were of utmost necessity for the grinding of grain. Called a grist mill, the grinding produced meal, a staple food product for the pioneers. The early mill burned in 1850 and was immediately rebuilt. The bridge that spans the river at this place was

called Warren's Bridge.

On June 14, 1883, the Oskaloosa Herald reported that the newer mill (the one in this photograph) had been completely destroyed by fire once again and it was not rebuilt. The loss was estimated at \$10,000. It had been refurnished and boasted three runs of four foot buhrs, a middlings mill and other needed equipment.

Robert B. Warren later moved his family to Des Moines, Iowa, where he died in 1906. He had served in the Iowa State Legislature in 1881 and served in the Nineteenth General Assembly. Robert and his wife, Emily, were the parents of James L. Warren who was a lawyer in Pella and represented Marion County in the House of Representatives in the Iowa State Legislature, serving with the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth General Assemblies. He served in the Senate during the Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-second General Assemblies. James L. and his wife, Elora B. Warren were the grandparents of the man who sent us the photograph.





Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Back in 1997 when I first began writing this column, I included a letter written by Andries de Visser who at the time of the first letter was living in Port Dickson, New York where he was working after arriving from the Netherlands in 1849. The letters came to me from Peter Strum of Vermeer International via Carl Boat who knew I would be interested in them. Peter had obtained them from his wife's classmate Suzanna Dina van der Ree. Andries planned to eventually journey on to Pella, which he did.

On April 24, 1853, he married Johanna Geertruida van Andel from North Brabant. She died in June 1856 in Pella. They were the parents of two sons.

Should you wonder why these Dutch people were working in this location, Wawasing, New York, this is the explanation. Wawasing is a village in Ulster County, New York and was in its early days under the supervision of the Dutch government. This was a territory of Indian trails, a safe harbor on the Hudson River for the Dutch sloops and was a fertile valley. The village is in Rip van Winkle country about straight west of Poughkeepsie or New Paltz. Andries is employed in working on canals in the area.

In this second letter, written before his marriage. The first letter was written February 5, 1850. The second one is a year later.

Wawasing, New York

Esteemed and much loved brothers and sisters,

I received your appreciated letters of March 19 on April 15 in good health. I was very happy to hear from you the good tidings. Through God's blessings I'm still in very good health and hope to hear from you the same as soon as possible. You probably wonder why I did not write sooner but excuse me for it for during the month of August I was in New York and while there met J. Kwintus and he told me that he was going home again and promised after first arrival to come and see us and then will first write me a letter and have been waiting for that and now have heard he is still in New York and the reason I am still here is that I all through the summer had good jobs.

I and J. Schipper and J. Grooten accepted a job that of \$200 of which we earned four guilders a day and that made me stay here but now during the last two months I did not have any work but I did not hurt for it very much either because I don't like to work for just anybody because many of them are slow in paying. But pretty soon I will have work again and if I will stay here I don't know. I heard that three Dutch farmers from Buffalo want to come here to buy 4000 acres, that it is good soil they say and if that is true then I possibly go there and if I don't have work here next summer then I might go to Buffalo for as long as I stay here it is difficult to learn English because over here they speak a lot of Dutch. Thank goodness by now I am able (most of the time) to understand and speak what I need for a job. So I am beginning to be able to help myself.

Yes, esteemed brothers and sisters, I also wish that all of you were happy over here because it is easier to make a living here than where

you are but as far as the lifestyle of the people goes, that is not so good. So I don't dare to encourage you because if it is disappointing to you, you would blame me because most of the people are disappointed. So I leave it up to you. Everybody does what he wants. That is what I did, too, and so far, don't have regrets but who in Holland can make a good living in an honest way, I don't advise to come. Because, if you are able all of you have to work hard and when you do, you can make a living in an honest way and that is difficult to do as yours is.

So, esteemed brothers and sisters, I finish with this, I think I have said enough to make you understand some so brothers and sisters, write me sometimes how you are all doing and how you make your living and brother, Saloman. (Saloman lives in Boschkapelle.) If you don't have a shop and your brother-in-law, De Klerk, what happened to your farm and write me sometime how the situation is in Holland. We heard there is war in the Netherlands and the king is dead. (Willem II had died in 1849 and the 'war' Adries mentions may pertain to the revolution of the general public for reform with Parliament gaining some fundamental rights Willem II had made the House of Orange-Nassau a symbol of national unity.)

Write me sometimes how J. Wolvert is doing in case you had a letter from him. I heard he bought 60 acres of land and that his father though he was going to get married again.

Brothers and sisters, I finish with the pen but not with my heart. Receive many greetings from me. Signed, Andries de Visscher (Visser)

anyone who makes a living in the Netherlands to come over here. But he who does not make a living and wants to work here can earn it here. But I am planning if the Lord lets me live at the spring with half of April or May, to go to Cleveland in the state of Ohio where a brother of my wife lives. I don't know to write about much in particular except that Minderhout is married to Elisabet Lameter and has a child already and that D. Dieleman passed away.

I received a letter from T. Wolfert and he bought 100 acres of land over there and wanted to sell 40 of them to me for \$5 an acre and I think it cost him 1 1/2 dollars an acre and he wrote me that it is good soil but I am not going to do that. I first want to see what I buy because I do not trust anybody.

I wrote him a letter that in April I would get a letter from you and he asked me if I would write him first how the family was doing but I thought if it is not worth it for him to write a letter, he is not very much interested in how the family is doing. What do you think of it, brothers and sisters? I would like to write more but then I think again of the expenses. Brother-in-law de Klerk asked me how much your letter cost me: the first 25 cents, the second one 62 cents and over here it cost me 25 cents to take them to the post office. How much by you?

Yes, much loved brothers and sisters, our hearts long for you and wish sometimes to be able to solemnly celebrate next New Year's Day with you. I wish you a blessed New Year. Please believe in Him with the start of the year then also you can live in eternity and happiness together. There will be no end and no catastrophes in eternity, it will be happiness and drinking sweet wine.

We turn to Jesus with our wants and evil sins. Jesus was born for us and he died for us. Yes, he has for us since with his death to rescue through his trying to save us in our distress.

This is the blessing wish from me and my wife. I let go with the pen

but not with my heart. I expect a letter in return as soon as possible. My wife has been ill for more than four weeks but is feeling a lot better. She had a bad cold. I am blessed by the Lord and am still healthy and I hope to hear the same from you as soon as possible. Many greetings to all of you. I hope the Lord will be with you and us for now and eternity. Yes, thousand times again greetings from us to all of you, much loved brothers and sisters, friends and acquaintances and to J. Speelman whom I call. Signed Your loving Andries de Visscher and sister Johanna van Andel. Please let my brothers and sisters read this letter and not only them but all the others. Do that!

Added to this letter: To Father Braal and to J. van Speelman and his wife and to W. de Regt and greetings from me and from Nicholaas van de Bergen and his wife and sister to Abram van der Hooft in Axel.

This letter was addressed to Jozias de Klerk in Neuken in the province of Zeeland from the town of Wawasing, NY, USA.

Continued from last week

(Andries Visser is still in Wawasing, New York when he writes the third letter)

Wawasing, New York December 20, 1853

Esteemed and much loved brothers and sisters,

I receive your letter of March 31 on April 28 in good health. It was very pleasant to us to hear good tidings from all of you, brothers and sisters. You sure will be wondering why I did not write sooner but I hope and wish that you don't hold it against me for N. van den Berg from Terneusen promised me that he would send greetings from me and my wife through a letter to his brother, Dirk van den Berg and that he would let you know that I on April 24, 1853 got married to Geertruida Johanna van Andel from the province of North Brabant and so I thought it was just as good as my writing a letter to you because I thought it was more expensive and if they did not let you know, esteemed and much loved brothers and sisters, then don't hold it against me because he did promise. (Note: this is the way Andries writes and has said a lot in that one long sentence! mk) I let this be, Brother Salomon, I understood from the letter from brother-in-law J. De Klerk that at that time you did not have a job yet for which I was very sorry for but I do hope that the Lord will protect you and will be with you at all times and not only you but also with all of us, brothers and sisters, and understood from the letter that you cannot decide yet to come to me but where I am yet I don't advise

Fifty Years ago in November 1950

Central finally broke their losing streak in football and defeated Simpson which pleased the Homecoming crowd. Ray Pugh was pictured sprinting across the goal line. The homecoming parade was also especially good.

Central was to "pry off the lid" in basketball by playing Mission House from Plymouth, Wisc. where Marinus Kregel was coaching. Only three lettermen had returned but 24 freshman has shown up and were impressive. Mission House won 56-52. Players in the game were: Mark, Dunkin, Kohlman, Vermeer, Stuart, Walvoord, Hicklin, Lloyd and Prins. Stuart and Vermeer led the Dutchmen scoring 13 to 12, respectively.

Keith Emmert was released from

ball game 36-34.

One hundred fifty children dressed in costumes had attended a party dressed in costumes. Jack Boatsma was the MC. Three preschool children, not named, depicting the three little kittens who lost their mittens won first prize.

Women's all wool gabardine coats with heavy wool zip-in linings were \$29, at Penneys.

Three local students had made the "Who's Who in American Colleges and Universities."

They were Robert Rebertus, Ruth Vogelaar and Colleen Renaud. (Art Bosch of Steen, Minn. was another.) Central finished the football season with a win over Penn 33-6.

Cub Scouts that were being organized had an enrollment of 15

boys. Leaders had been secured.

Bill Frundt, Scout Leader, had been given recognition at the Tall Corn Area Council in Des Moines. The award was a "Veteran's Award" for five or more years of Scoutmaster service.

The Town Crier column said that Hilda Ver Dugt was a genius—if ever there was one—just look at the window of Syenga's Bakery. The way she decorates cakes and windows in most artistic. The Town Crier also said that Verle should just retire and play golf and let artistic Hilda bring in the shekels. (The Town Crier was, I believe, the elderly George Francis Sadler.)

The little Dutchmen had lost to Montezuma in an overtime basket-



The Doedyn Orphans



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Some people enjoy working jigsaw puzzles and so do I, but my real enjoyment is finding missing pieces in family puzzles, not only in my family but in the families of other people. Perhaps I have a bit of being a detective in my genes. For the last two months I have been on a detective hunt. I was asked to assist someone in finding some missing family history from the Netherlands and it ended up being a very interesting quest and finding the missing pieces to the puzzle.

Four Doedijns children are listed in the 1922 Souvenir History of Pella as having arrived together. No parents are listed with the four entries. The year given in this book relates it to be 1854 but that is an error as they arrived in 1855. The background of their arriving warrants a study into the background. The search went on many trails, at first the wrong one. The researcher in the Netherlands who assisted me could not locate the family in the town thought to be where they lived.

However he had unearthed a letter in the Dutch Archives that Peter H. Kuyper had written many years ago to The Central Bureau of Genealogy in The Hague. Pete was looking for information regarding a Dirk Doedijns living in Werkendam.. Pete's grandmother had been a Doedijns who Pete thought was the daughter of Dirk and his wife. In the "History of Pella 1847-1987", in a story about the Kuyper family, it is said that his parents both came from the village of Charlois. It is there that I told my contact to search but he came up empty handed as far as any records. The genealogist did find an Arnoldus Doedijns with a wife named Jannigje and at first we thought this was the couple due to the given names. But no record could be found of them having the four children to further substantiate them as the right people. Finding the children was a challenge.

I next looked for obituaries and death dates of the four children. In one obituary of Mrs. F.J. Hesselink, nee Christina D. Doedyns it was stated that she had been born in the Netherlands September 11, 1845. It went on to say "She came to this country with two sisters and one brother as orphans, their mother having died at sea en route and the father previously. She was raised to womanhood by an uncle and aunt. William and Margarita Van Asch." My curiosity grew by leaps and bounds...what was the story behind four orphans sailing to America?

In time I found that the mother had remarried after the children's

father died but no one seemed to know whom it was she had married. The person in Nebraska for whom I was trying to find material gave me the particulars of what she knew. She wrote, "The story goes something like this. Mr. and Mrs. Doedyns lived somewhere (oh, that elusive word mk) in Holland and had four children: Jannigje, Geertruida, Arnoldus and Christina. Mr. Doedyns died and Mrs. Doedyns remarried, I don't know to whom, and they decided to come to America. En route on the ocean, Mrs. Doedyns died and was buried at sea. When they arrived in New York, the stepfather deserted the children, took their money and vanished. Kind people on the ship who were also going to Pella took care of the children until they arrived here when they made their home with other families. Gertrude lived with Henry and Cornelia Hospers, Jannigje and Arnoldus were listed with Jacobus and Jannigje Verhey, probably the grandparents, and Christina with the Van Asch relatives.

The Van Asch couple had immigrated on the "Maasstroom" in 1847 with two children. Kortiannus and Gerritje Verhey also were on that ship and were relatives of the children. Hendrik and Cornelia Welle Hospers had been married in 1851 but they gave one child a home.

I had that much to work on and the pieces of the puzzle of the ancestry of the four children took some sleuthing on my Dutch genealogist's part. After many false starts, the

(continued on the next page)

researcher found the four children as being of the family of Arnoldus rather than Dirk. It was, the genealogist wrote, "Like getting blood from a stone." The records were 'muddled up' between De Weerken, De Werken en Sleeuwijk and Werkendam as these towns changed municipality several times.

The Arnoldus Doedijns for whom we searched was born in De Werken October 28, 1796 and died in De Werken January 17, 1851. He had married Merrigje Verhey on December 2, 1835. She was born October 9, 1804 to Korfstiaan Verheij and Geertrui Verhof.

I was particularly interested in finding the name of the stepfather who had deserted the children. Not knowing his name had slowed up the process of finding the children as they were not listed under the Doedijns name as immigrants. It was at this point that the researcher found Merrigje's marriage to another man after the death of her first husband. His name was Antonie Duijster born in Giessen September 17, 1819. The Dutch genealogist then looked in Robert Swierenga's "Dutch Immigrants 1850-1880". There he found that Antonie Duijster, farmer, emigrated at age 36 with wife and 4 children (the Doedijns but listed with the surname of the stepfather) with their destination listed as Pella, Iowa, leaving De Werken en Sleeuwijk.

Just that day I had received in the mail a new CD program for my computer titled "Dutch Immigration 1800s." Typing in the stepfather's

name brought up a lot of information of this 'needle in a haystack' and was worth the cost of the CD. Antonie Duijster was a landbouwer, a farmer and his religion is listed as Afgescheiden Christelijk Christian Reformed. The social status was listed as well-to-do and he had been assessed for taxes. In his household were a wife and four children. He had listed his reason for emigration as 'Economic Improvement.' Destination was Pella, Iowa and the year was 1855. He came from the province of Noord Brabant from the municipality of Werken en Sleeuwijk. I was so glad to have found this person. Another look at Swierenga let me know they had sailed on the ship Jacob A Westervelt, leaving on September 20, 1855.

Arnoldus, the children's late father, was the son of Arnoldus born circa 1760 and Jannigje van Gorp. In Generation I, as far back as was researched due to cost, was the older Arnoldus who had married Marie de Peuter (de Pooter) living during the first part of the 1700s.

Jannigje (Jeannetje) born November 3, 1837 was 17 when she was orphaned at sea, the oldest of the orphaned quartet... She later married on March 3, 1859, Pieter Kuyper who had come to Pella in 1849 as a lad of 14. Their children were Arnoldus, Maria and Arie P. Jannigje died August 15, 1921 at the age of 83.

The second sister, Gertruida, born in 1839 (no month or date was given), married Jacob Nieuwendorp

and their children were Leentje, Matje, Henry and Maggie. She died in 1874 at the early age of 35 but as yet I have not found an obituary for her.

Arnoldus, born March 3, 1842, married Peternella Haze on July 5, 1864. He died at his home in Omaha at the age of 70 and is buried there. He had been a carpenter.

Christina Dena, born January 11, 1845, married Frederick J. Hesselink. She had been a member of First Reformed Church until her death in September 1937. She had been only 7 when she became an orphan. She was the mother of four sons and two daughters: Harry, Fred, Jay, John, Dena, and Martha.

And so the saga of the Doedijns orphans has been resolved in my mind and in the mind of the woman for whom I was doing this search. The researchers in the Netherlands are happy as well, as the four children were difficult to find. (Even the Central Bureau of Genealogy had given up when Pete Kuyper wrote to them years ago.)

One day in the future this family tree genealogy or stamboom will be in the vertical files in the new Heritage Room at the Public Library.

You may wonder about the stepfather. Where did he go to live after deserting the children? I have been unable, as yet, to find him but I have not tried very hard. He hardly seems worth the time.

“Spite House” to be moved to Peoria Area

surveying the rural vista in every direction. At its building, there were 22 windows in the cupola but former owners, Albert and Jennie DeBruin, took out most of the windows leaving one on each side.

The builder, John H. Smith, took greatest pride in the house's interior circular walnut staircase, which went from the first floor to the cupola, each part of the balustrade hand-turned.

John H. Smith was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France. He journeyed from Indiana to Iowa, at that time was going to the 'far West.' His forays in scouting for land had been done on foot from Indiana to Iowa. Deciding finally to settle in Mahaska County, just over the Marion County border, he brought with him his young wife, Polly. Six children grew up in the house.

The Smiths sold the house to H.A. Tysseling about 1891. They celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary in 1898 and Polly died in 1900. In 1909 the place was sold to J.C. DeBruin who, with his family, farmed the 196 acres until 1936 when Albert J. DeBruin and his wife Jennie moved to the house after their marriage. They farmed the land until their son Bruce took over several years ago.

For years, the legendary tales of this house being overshadowed by the opulence of the beautiful brick home built in 1872 in close proxim-

ity at the bend of the road as a measure of spite are just that - legends. Tales of secret rooms for use by the Underground Railroad between the houses have no bearing on the truth but make a tantalizing titillation for story tellers.

An interesting tidbit about John Smith is that he was an accomplished weaver of beautifully patterned coverlets. When he arrived in Iowa by covered wagon, he brought with him a dozen or more counterpanes to sell or use as barter for supplies. The yarn for those coverlets had been dyed by his sisters. Blue was garnered from the indigo plant, green from maple or walnut bark. Red coloring came from the cochineal insect. The sisters also spun the wool he used in weaving the coverlets. The loom he used was surely set up in one of the many rooms of the house. (One of the coverlets, a multicolored pattern made by Smith can be seen in the Pella Historical Society's Museum lying on a trunk in the Children's Room having been donated by one of his descendants.)

Another bit of interest in looking into John H. Smith's life was found in his obituary which read, "For a number of years during middle life, his (John's) health was in a precarious condition. Affected with tuberculosis, on the advice of his physician, he began a series of ocean voyages by which he was completely

The huge white frame house on Highway #163 between Pella and Oskaloosa is to be saved rather than razed! A piece of history will find a new home!

Bruce and Marilyn De Bruin, long wishing for a new, modern home, have turned their historic house over to Daryl and LeAnn VanderHart Bouwkamp. The Bouwkamps will soon have the house moved to an area near Peoria formerly owned by Larry Engbers. Persons interested in the preservation of Pella's old houses are breathing sighs of relief that a house which has been a landmark for about 130 years will remain intact in another location.

The history of the house began in 1869, when building began with the finished date being 1871. It is a 42' by 44' two-story frame building with an attic, 14 rooms and a unique cupola. The cupola has windows on each side and is an ideal place for

(Continued on next page)

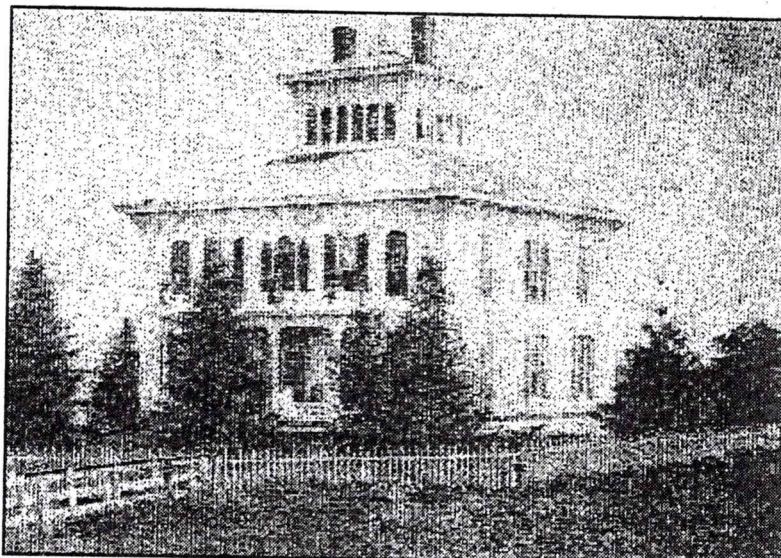
cured. He crossed the ocean, in all, thirteen times and visited while on the other side many of the important European centers and places of historical interest.' An entry in his journal in 1883, "Started to France to the World's Exhibition. Got home February 28, 1889. Went to see the Great exhibition at Paris. The high tower is 1,000 feet high." His sons must have taken over the work on the farm.

When he and his wife celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary, he gave each of his family members a token of remembrance, a two and a half dollar gold piece, all dated 1898.

After the Smith's raising six children in the house, they were succeeded by many other children, nine of them in the DeBruin family in the first generation to live there and numerous others of subsequent generations. It's a great house for kids! When I taught at Black Oak Center rural school more or less adjacent to the house, two of my pupils, Jim and Phyllis DeBruin, lived in the house. I was a guest in the home a few times and the children were my tour guides through the house. Its spaciousness was ideal for children's games and one room was reserved for basketball. The 10' ceilings allowed for shooting into a hoop mounted on a wall. The sunny interior of the cupola was ideal for Phyllis to use for a playhouse, a

quiet nook for reading. Several of the rooms were unused. The Bouwkamp children, four of them aged nine or down, will have years

procedure. Movers will take a route of going west on #163 until reaching the intersection with #102 where it will be carried to the Vermeer



of fun in the wonderful upstairs and the beautiful banister will be a temptation to try! Perhaps it will be declared out of bounds.

The house is to be moved when weather permits, hopefully in December. Moving large buildings is no longer unusual in the Pella area but nevertheless it is an interesting

Pavilion. From that corner it will head east about three miles on the right hand side of the road, identified presently by the pond which was recently formed on the property. Its destination is at that spot near Peoria.



The house in the early preparation for moving it.
December 9, 2000

(Continued on the next page)

'Spite House' to be moved to Peoria Area



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Continued from Dec. 7

Prior to moving day, the Bouwkamps will have the two chimneys removed as neither is functional. Daryl and LeAnn plan to have the house insulated and having new sheet rock put on the interior walls. With that completed, they will begin the long, arduous task of renovation to

bring the house, to their satisfaction, to appear much like it looked initially. LeAnn is interested in interior decorating and feels this project will be a fascinating one. She plans to do the woodwork refinishing and the painting. Not being 'do-it-yourselfers', they have Tim Nikkel to add his expertise as the contractor. LeAnn would like to have a mural painted in the dining room, having a local artist to do this for them. She is also interested in collecting the many articles written about the house.

Bruce and Marilyn DeBruin, once the old house is moved, will begin construction of their new home on the same spot. Eventually the legends of the old house being a 'spite house' will be lost. Both couples involved with the old house will be happy in their choices and people driving past on the road to Peoria will still admire the house as it has been admired for over 130 years. Something of the past will

have been lovingly preserved for the future. It has been a family joke with the DeBruins as to the many families who stop and ask for tours of the house their relative once built...by the name of Smith, usually. LeAnn just must buy a guestbook for the entryway!

(The photo(s) with this article were taken from a little booklet in the Pella Historical Archives, a history of four families which was printed in June 1978. The four families are Masteller, Smith, Housman and Steffy. Some of the material is taken from that booklet. Much of this article is taken from one I wrote for the "Iowan" magazine before I moved to Pella. It appeared in the Dec.-Jan 60-61 issue. (They had made a big mistake in having the founding of Pella being 1855 and I was appalled thinking my Pella friends would think I didn't know better!)mk)

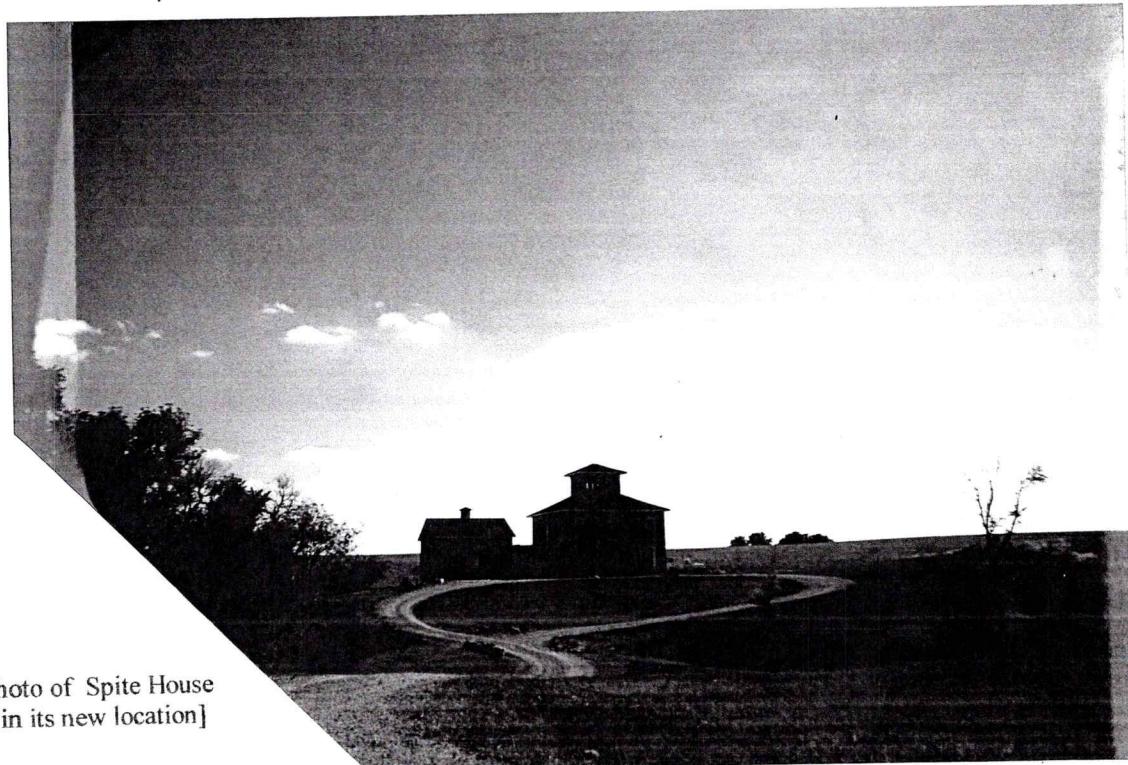
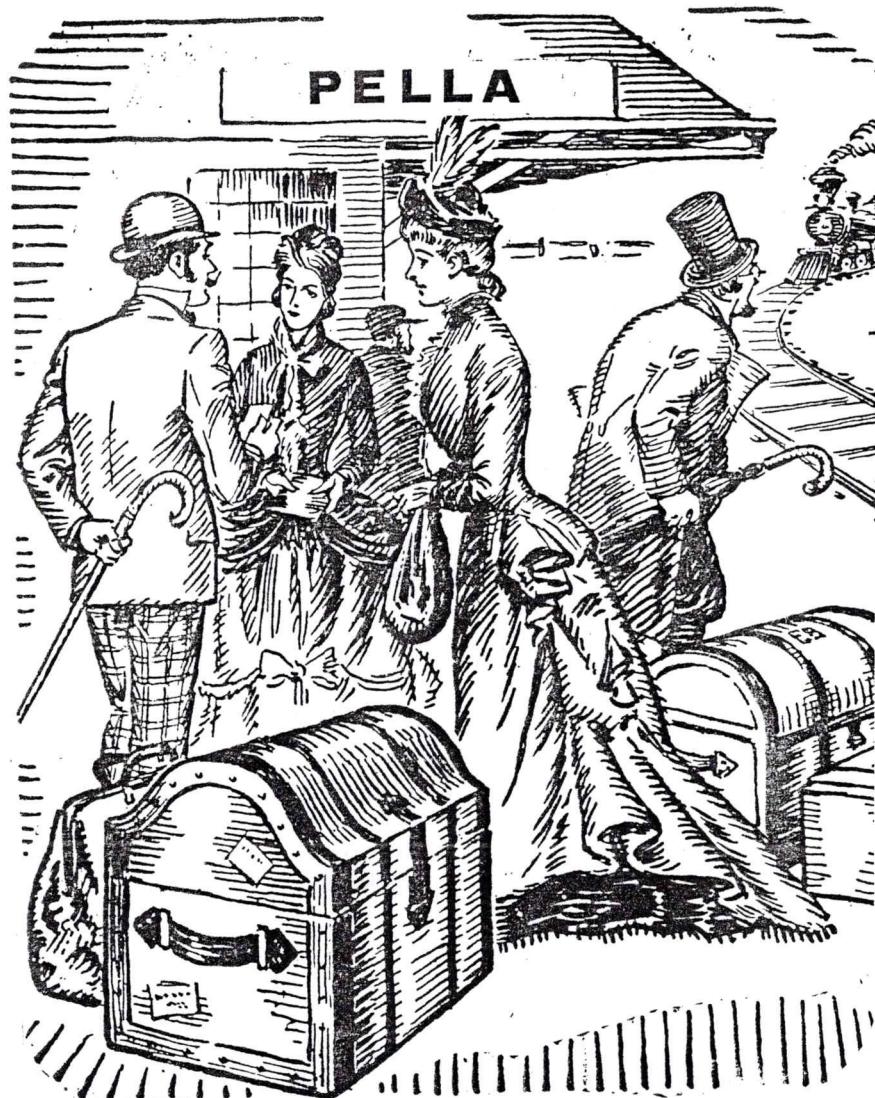


Photo of Spite House
in its new location]



Oh, the Rail Road has made its appearance in Pella and has created quite a sensation among the Dutch part of the population. I haven't been down to see "the elephant" as yet but have heard it whistle several times. It has brought an interesting population of Irish laborers who have came [sic] in off the works.

-from a letter to his brother-in-law, Alex Clark, a soldier in Memphis, Tennessee. Written by John McMillan December 17, 1864 in Pella. Clark was a prisoner for 6 months.

A Tapestry of Memories

Mabel Goemaat Van Vark is 90 years of age and in 1999 at her 89th birthday celebration she presented a reading of some of her memories.

Cora Hol obtained a copy and gave it to me to read. Mabel gave me permission to use it in this column.

It is a wonderful tapestry of memories of 'the old days' (not necessarily 'the good ol' days.')

Different culinary habits

Mabel first talked of food and how differently they ate when she was young, growing up as a farm child.

She thought then that almost everyone lived on farms until they were old and only then did they move to town.

Her family raised chickens for the family table and for eggs to eat at home and also to sell.

There was a local creamery where they could buy whole milk and cream but most farmers had their own.

There was little refrigeration, only a few had an ice box filled with ice brought on request.

Farmers planted big gardens and planted a field of potatoes which were stored in the basement.

They butchered in the winter for fresh meat but also canned much of it.

Women dried excess fruit brought in from the orchard and also made jams and jellies.

She recalls entering the grocery store. They didn't stock fresh goods.

As you entered the front door there was a display of dry goods, muslin and prints, men's shirts and bib overalls, mittens and socks, large red or blue handkerchiefs for men as well as boots and shoes.

A large pot-bellied stove was toward the front of the store, a good place to warm up after a five mile ride as they had in an open buggy.

She remembers a giant stalk of bananas hanging from the ceiling, a keg of pickled herring and cookies in boxes.

There was a large round of cheese from which the clerk would cut off the amount you requested.

It was not sliced or packaged. There were rice, crackers, dried beans, raisins and prunes.

There was very little in canned goods. Salt, sugar and flour came in cloth sacks, sacks used later for sewing projects at home.

Goemaat menu staple

Cornbread was a staple on the Goemaat menu.

When they ran out of cornmeal, a family member would go to the cornerib and sort out a sack of nicely filled ears, would shell them and then take the sacks to town to be ground into meal.

During the war when sugar was rationed, they used molasses, white or dark syrup. Sometimes a brave family member robbed a bee tree for honey.

Cornbread served the family well as Mabel's mother lived to be 100.

The local stores sent out huckster wagons which were nice for women who couldn't get to town.

The hucksters carried staples among a great variety, coffee, sugar, rice, beans and raisins.

They carried thread, buttons, elastic. (Some carried fabric and trim.mk)



The local dairy had refrigeration but most customers did not.

During the Depression, the local dairy could get gas for the trucks gathering milk from the country but they couldn't get gas to deliver it so a horse-drawn wagon was used.

Mabel's uncle raised wheat and took it to town to have it ground.

Women baked bread in cook-stoves, many of which had no thermometers.

Chicken feather temperature check

Her mother tested the oven by putting her hand in it. Another lady's method to check temperature was to stick a chicken feather on the oven rack.

If it singed it was hot enough to bake bread.

Things in stores were cheap but people didn't have money to buy necessities.

She recalls that Butternut coffee was 29 cents a pound, oranges were 25 cents a dozen, hamburger 2 lbs. for 25 cents. Bread from the bakery was 5 cents a loaf.

The emphasis on sewing

Leaving the subject of grocery stores and their products, Mabel went into the clothing, stating that almost all girls when she was young learned to sew their own clothes.

Material for print dresses was 10 cents a yard.

Scraps were saved to make quilts for the family or for one's hope chest.

Old dresses were cut into strips and used to make rag rugs.

Many of the printed feed sacks were used for clothing, dish towels or handkerchiefs.

Slacks were unheard of. To keep legs warm, girls too, wore long johns and heavy cotton stockings over them.

Mabel had only two dresses at a time. She had to wear one a whole week, covered with a pinafore type apron.

Dressing for church

Her good friend's mother bought 1 1/2 yards of fabric for 15 cents and made a dress that fit her and her sister...a church dress.

One Sunday one girl got to wear it and the next Sunday the other. Only buttons were used, as zippers had not yet been invented.

There were no nylon hose for women in World War II as the material was used to make military parachutes.

When J.C. Penney got any nylons in Pella, women stood in line for half a block to get a pair.

A good married friend of Mabel's told her that when her husband needed a new white shirt to wear to church and money was tight, that she had a unique solution.

The shirt was worn only on the front and the back was still good, so the wife cut the back of the shirt into a front piece and told the husband not to take his coat off because he didn't have a back in it.

Clothing was washed on a washboard or in a hand-operated washing machine using home made soap.

They were dried outside summer and winter.

Most clothes were ironed with flat irons heated on a hot cook stove. Three irons were alternated in use as they were heated.

Straw mattresses for a bed

Mabel's family slept on straw mattresses in blue and white ticking material.

When oats were threshed, Mother Goemaat took the packed-down mattress, emptied it, washed the fabric and filled it real full at the threshing machine. For awhile they had nice full mattresses.

There were no medicine or hospital insurance.

Doctors didn't always get paid.

She stated that in 1932 a couple driving across the state stopped with their rigged-up camper at a schoolhouse a couple of miles from where the Goemaats lived.

A local doctor was summoned by neighbors.

In the camper, the doctor delivered a baby girl.

They didn't have money to pay so they gave the doctor their dog.

The operating table

Mabel's grandmother underwent an operation that took place on their dining room table, the surgeon came from Des Moines.

Mabel tells that when World War I ended, the telephone operator gave a general ring, the one used to let people know of fires or emergencies.

The message was that Germany had surrendered.

Family car

The Goemaat family got a car in 1926, a Ford touring car. It cost \$400 and had to be cranked by hand. Gas was 10 cents a gallon and sometimes they put in 50 cents worth.

People didn't travel much, some never got out of the county!

Neighbors helped one another. They visited back and forth.

The neighborhood boys played ball once a week in the summer, the field being a pasture, the games usually on Saturday night.

Childs play

Children played games summer and winter and she can't recall any of them saying, "I'm bored." (So often said by today's children) They walked on homemade stilts, slid down the snowy hills on homemade sleds, a narrow board became their bat which hit a soft ball.

Once a year they had a box o pie supper and used the money to buy things for the school where the party took place.

In the fall Mable delighted in hunting squirrels for a family meal. She used a 4-10 shotgun.

Iowa in the Great Depression

In 1925 when she was 25 year of age, the country was in what i called The Great Depression. Mabel walked 5 miles to Pella in the winter to do housework for 5 cents a day.

She boarded with a relative and helped her for room and board.

Sometime later she got a job at the egg house candling eggs for 15 cents an hour.

Later she worked in the college dormitory kitchen for \$20 a month with one Sunday a month off.

She worked there 12 years with an occasional raise in salary. (During this period of time, I knew Mabel as I also worked in the college kitchen before breakfast and after supper.

Mabel and I became well acquainted and she 'put up' with my lackadaisical ways when I was seventeen.)

When the Depression started in the 20s, all banks closed when FDR was president.

When the banks opened a few days later, people were only allowed to take out \$20 of their own money at a time.

At the time the Second Wor War began in 1939 in Europe, people in our country didn't have money.



A 2002 picture of Mabel Van Vark

Mabel Goemaat Van Vark has lived a long and useful life. She attended A.I.B. Business School and worked for some time as a secretary. She worked fourteen years at Central College in the Food Service. For many years she was a medical assistant for the office of Dr. Martin of Pella and was often the 'sitter' for the Martin's twins, a boy and a girl who still keep in touch with Mable.

On Valentine's Day 1955, Mabel married Cecil Van Vark. Their home was 906 East First Street in Pella where, in 2002, Mabel still resides. Cecil has passed away.

The Goemaat family Mabel has written about was the family of Dirk Goemaat who married Lena Van Der Veer. They were the parents of five children: Nellie was a homemaker and married Arie Brouwer; John married Erma Hoagland, and in the line of children, Mabel was third. Fourth was Abraham who was wed to Muriel Kamerick and the last child was Murray L. who married Donna Chadwick. Father Dirk died in 1951 and the mother, Lena, lived to be 100 years of age, passing on June 15, 1988, just several days after her centennial birth date.

Mabel attends the Berean Baptist Church in Pella. She has made numerous beautiful quilts and does other fancywork.

The 1930s march on Washington

Thirteen million Americans were unemployed and 10,000 people went to Washington asking for jobs.

People broke up wooden sidewalks and streets for firewood. Mabel's great aunt lived in New York City and was considered wealthy by Pella relatives.

Her aunt's son was in the entertainment business but no one could spend money for entertainment.

They moved to Detroit where she owned a home.

That move coincided with Henry Ford's laying off 60,000 workers in the automobile industry.

Men in cities went to soup lines for food, many men jumped out of high buildings as a last resort.

Orphan trains

Their wives were left with the children. Many children were put on the Orphan Trains going to the Midwest and West.

The Goemaats lived a short distance from the railroad tracks and often men came to their house looking for a handout of food.

Mabel thought they were bums and didn't want to work but later realized they were just hungry men who couldn't find a job.

One man made a stop in North Dakota and worked all day for a man who at the end of the day gave him 15 cents.

The worker gave it back to him realizing the man needed it even more than he did.

After the war in 1945, things changed for the better and wages went up.

People got electricity and could afford appliances. Life became more normal again.

Final thoughts

Mabel ended her talk by expressing that she had lived through hard times but that those times neighbors helped each other over the rough spots.

She's glad to have lived those days and those of much better times. She enjoys life and doesn't mind being so elderly...she's just thankful.

Fokkema writes a letter home



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Recently I received a letter via a circuitous which was dated Pella, the 16th of August, 1869. No, the Post Office didn't get it to me but e-mail did. The letter was found by Jan Palm who was skimming through a Dutch Genealogy periodical when the word "Pella" popped out of the middle of the page. An elderly gentleman from Friesland had found an old transcript of the letter and Palm obtained a copy of the letter. It will be of interest to many Pella persons. Palm's father was Pieter Hoeksma, born in Friesland. Palm sent the letter to Shirley Atkin who lives in Pella, an acquaintance of his via genealogy research into the Hol family. Shirley in turn sent it to Pella Historical Society and it was then given to me, hopefully for publication. Palm tells that the letter was composed here in Pella written to cousins. Jeltje J. van den Hoek and S. W. Fokkema were the writers of the letter. There are several places where names were left out of the copy.

Very respected brothers and cousins,

You will be anxious to know how we are doing. We have continuously been enjoying a good health, and we still are; I hope that you may receive this letter likewise. We were also in good health while at sea. Jeltje has spent three weeks with brother (Jeltje is evidently a daughter) and is now living at a farm two hours from Pella and she still lives there. She earns seven dollars a month. That is [rather] different from your situation, eighty four dollars a year.

I am a housekeeper for three brothers, big farmers and [I] also earn 84 dollars a year. Jeltje and I live at a distance of approximately one hour from one another. She visits me occasionally. She never has to milk [the cows.] They are a family of nine, all big boys and a daughter 17 years of age and one child. We have a farmhand. I have meanwhile learned to cook and bake everything. Twice a week I bake bread and cake as often. For we always get cake with our coffee. Jeltje has also learned to bake, most of the work consists of baking, washing and polishing

stoves. On Mondays at noontime everything has already been hung up to dry and in the evening it has already been ironed and cleared away. Scouring and sopping is not important because lately it is raining here and you should see how it looks here, all big lumps of clay on our feet.

We have no paved road like you have, however, we can eat and drink what we like. Butter costs eleven cents per pound. We eat just as much bacon and meat as we like. I often throw away bacon and meat in a [waste] can for the pigs. I eat and drink whatever I want, oh poor people on your side, I wish they could come to this fine country...[and have] a fine house and table.

If you should visit us, you would think "What workman lives there!" And they are rich and work as a farmhand and they are dressed like a farmhand. Here everybody is equal,

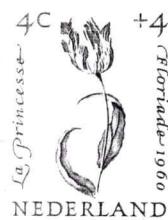
rich people and laborers alike. We milk two cows [and] I make about 10 pounds of butter a week and they want to sell more of it. I just put it in pitchers. Now you will say, how then do they make money? They have a lot of acres, sold 10 fat oxen for about 80 dollars and put them to pasture until they are fat and then the cattle merchants come to buy them just as they buy the cows on your side. With regard to pigs, I think they have three to four hundred of them. Of those they sell one or two hundred after they have been fattened. Three hundred pounds for roughly 18 dollars....four to six cents a pound. But you will understand they cost next to nothing except for the products of the land and they are fattened on grain. Cows as well as pigs. You should see it. Over there lie 10 pigs, there 15, there six, there three and wherever there are twenty, the fat ones are sold and then there is 'plenty of money' and enough smaller ones remain.

This year potatoes cost about 40 cents and then they make money again out of them and then the grain. We make bread out of white flour. When the flour is finished I just say so and then Tanje goes to the mill. We can eat as much as we like. I use the baking forms as often as I want, they cost ten cents, so we keep using them. It is not as plentiful everywhere, that you will understand. I live with a big farmer! Not all of them have come this far. Whenever a cow dies then it is skinned and the pigs will eat it. When it is fat, it is not for the poor man, like you people [??]. I can use syrup as much as I like, they have three great barrels full of it and it is home made. We have 12 horses and just got three more foals making a total of five. Nothing is stabled here except for the horses; the others just under a large roof and there they just walk in and during the wintertime. And there the grain is just scooped out of the carts and

into the mangers. There are [Dutch] people who are doing less well here, and that is understandable, because they are mostly people who spent all their money on the journey and then they suddenly find themselves in an unknown country and then it comes to this: no home and no more money, then they must work for someone else. The man goes off to work and that makes them impatient, but they are beginning to get by, those who can and will work. There are no poor people here.

Johannes has also asked me to report something to you. Pieter Antje's daughter who came over has lost her husband at sea and she has stayed with her sisters but I have heard she remarried a widower. I have heard that Anne [was really spelled Oenne but was mistakenly spelled Anne by immigration officials so he just kept that spelling, a male name in this case]

and his daughter have come over and the orphans. I have seen none of them but have heard they are somewhat disappointed. One lives here, the others there. Anne lives with Jan Slot and his daughter [with someone else...]. She is also disappointed. The doctor and Jan Slot say Anne is not strong and complains sometimes. I have lived for three months with Pietermoie's neighbor and I spent



much time with him. He has already become a farmer, he is doing well and has a wife of 22 years of age. She had a child. Jan has also married. I saw Greetje with her husband. Please receive the greetings of Pieter Meijer.

I will now tell you something about the Roorda family. They live in Pella. They have a beautifully furnished home and everything already their own. When I visit them it is just as if [I] come to Damwoude with everything beautifully painted. They are in good health.

Rick? Has married just after our arrival. Three boys are in.....(obliterated) I visit them every week, otherwise they are not satisfied. Then you will understand that the Frisians live there as brothers and sisters. They call that neighborhood the Frisian suburb and [there is] another one of the Gelderse suburb. (The immigrants from Friesland and Gelderland.) We live among the Gelderse.

I have not seen Hinke Roorda yet, but she also married a farmer. {In the book, History of Pella, Iowa 1847-1987, Hinke is registered as having married Adriann Rietveld.} Trijntje has already 5 children.

The farmers all live outside of town. One at 2 hours distance, others at 3 or 4 hours distance [from Pella.] They do not come to town very often.

Those of you who are rich should stay where you are. But the others must come; they do not have to worry about poverty like they do on your side [of the ocean.] Three times a day as much food as we want and in the morning bread with smoked beef and coffee. Or with bacon and at noon again as much as we want. Johannes and Gesche would also do well here and Daniel and Mindert. Think of it, Mindert: 22 dollars in hard cash in a month, how much is that in one year! You don't have to Brakken [a Frisian word] in wintertime. I read in the newspaper that the flax does not grow well this year in Friesland so it will probably not be well with you because of on what will they then [live?] in wintertime. And already now, since I read that the flax acreage is already under the plow.

Our boys say that the traffic[tariff?] is not good here. The farmhand thought that the prices would therefore go up but they say no.

Every Sunday we go to church in Pella. Sometimes on the wagon, sometimes on feet. Otherwise our boys [meanwhile] eat bread, coffee and eggs. In the evening when I come home I can cook what I want, most of the time milk with sugar, I use as much as I like. Coffee beans we roast ourselves.

Receive our greetings, Jeltje K. van den Hoek/S.W. Fokkema

Methodist Church in Early Pella

By MURT KOOL

Pella Past

[Mildred Steele has donated a collection of "History Notes" to the Pella Historical Archives. The notes are taken from "The Flame", the newsletter of the United Methodist Church of Pella and the collection was published by The Commission on Archives and History of the Iowa Annual Conference of the United Methodist Church held in 1894. The history notes from the collection that I am using pertain to the Pella area.]

Even before Iowa became a state, a Methodist preacher, Mr. Pardo, came to the Red Rock area, telling people that he had been sent by the government as a missionary to the Indians. One day he came to the area which is now Pella and preached to a party of Indians, telling them the story of the cross and asking his congregation to repent. One of the Indians interrupted Mr. Pardo and asked who killed the Son of God.

"White men," Pardo answered.

"Then let the white man repent," the Indian replied; "If God has sent his son to the Indians, they would not have killed him."

(William M. Donnel. Pioneers of Madison County, Des Moines: republican Stream Printing house 1872)

There is a Nazarene Church at 303 University in Pella. did you know that the United Methodist Church congregation has a close link to all Nazarene? Here is how it came about.

As many of you know, a Methodist pastor, the Rev. Phineas Bresee was appointed to Pella, his first charge. He was an able preacher, and like most Methodist Preachers in those days, he was transformed two years later. In 1860 he went back East to be married. Bresee returned to Iowa with his wife, and he served a number of Iowa pastorates and two terms as a presiding elder (district superintendent). By that time he was well known for his stirring sermons and revivals, his skillful administrative abilities, and his compassion for the poor and homeless.

He left Iowa to become pastor of The First Methodist Church in Los Angeles. But eventually Rev. Breese left the Methodism because he wanted to do mission work in the poorer sections of L.A. as well as preach, and his bishop and cabinet would not give their approval.

He started preaching on his own in a small building and soon his audience developed into a large congregation. Not long after that, he founded the Nazarene denomination and also the Pasadena College during his distinguished career.

A Nazarene Pastor recently loaned me [Mildred Steele] two books about Phineas Bresee's life and it was a thrill to read about the years when he started out as a young pastor in Pella.

The next time you go past Pella's Historical Village, notice the rooster weather vane on the top of the Scholte Church. As far as I know, the rooster is all that remains of a church building that once was owned by the early Methodists of Pella.

The year was 1880 and under the leadership of Pastor Ira O. Kemble, the Methodist has raised money to build a fine two-story church on the corner of Main and Union [on the northwest corner. M.K.]. Times were hard, but the dedicated members of the congregation had the cash in hand, so they made their plans and hired the contractors.

Everything should have gone well, but alas it didn't. The contractors failed to follow the building specifications, and as a result, they expended all of the construction money before the building was completed, and then they quickly left town. The Methodists had a dilemma. They didn't have the \$1500 it would take to complete the church building, but they had to have a place to worship.

Fortunately, another congregation offered to purchase the unfinished church and with the cash from the sale, the Methodists built a smaller church, a few blocks south on Main and Peace, and it served them until 1925.

[Eventually the Third Reformed Church purchased the Methodist's frame building, a two-story with a steeple which was unique in that the rooster weather vane perched atop. This gave the church the nickname of "The Rooster Church." [The rooster was symbolic of the one that had crowed at the time when Jesus had told Peter that the cock would crow during Jesus' night in Gathsemen when Peter denied knowing Him...M.K.] That building was

replaced in 1916-1917 and remained until 1998 when it was razed and a new public library was built there. A new Third Reformed Church was erected in the Northeast portion of the city on Vermeer Road..M.K.]

[A clipping from "The Flame" in 1994 also mentions this church.M.K.]

...I wrote about the rooster weather vane atop the Scholte Church in Pella's Historical Village. The weather vane I mentioned is probably all that remains of an early Methodist Episcopal Church building at Main and Union that was erected in 1870, under the leadership of Pastor Ira O. Kemble.

I have discovered other references to Pastor Kemble. The first is a brief mention of him, 17 years earlier, before he came to Pella. A young woman, Sarah Sutton, kept a diary in 1853, while she was traveling through the mid-west, en-route to Oregon. She writes of meeting Ira "Kimball," who is attending "an Illinois College" to get a "finished education," and she mentions that "he is a Methodist Preacher and has a circuit."

Another reference to I.O. Kemble appears in the 1910 Conference Journal the year that the Pella Methodist Episcopal congregation (with a membership of 175) hosted

the Iowa Annual Conference. The Rev. I.O. Kemble, probably now in his late seventies, conducted the devotional on the opening day of the gathering. It must have been a pleasure for him to lead worship in the church building that he and his parishioners built 40 years earlier, since they no longer owned the church with the rooster weather vane.

A year or two ago I [Mildred Steele] spoke on early Iowa history to a women's group at a Pella church. I mentioned I.O. Kemble, and afterward an elderly woman came up and told me that she had often heard her mother speak of Rev. Kemble's ministry.

From an issue of "The Flame" in 1995, Steele wrote: "A few months ago our church purchased three small stained glass windows from an old church building at Main and Peace Streets. It was being torn down to make way for the beautiful new Berean Baptist Church. Some of you know that the old church building had been erected by The Methodist Episcopal congregation that closed in 1925.

Even though the M.E. church no longer existed, some 15 loyal members of the Ladies Aid circle continued to meet monthly for some five decades, until around 1979. The circle members supported a Bible worker in India. They attended district meetings from time to time, and at least one person attributed her conversion to the circle's evangelistic efforts.

It is a joy to have these windows as a reminder of these and other early Methodists in Pella. Someday the windows will be incorporated into a future addition to our church.

She continues in August of 1995, "On a late Sunday afternoon on July 18, 1871, very threatening weather was rolling toward Pella. It was about 6:00 pm and Pella people had been anxiously watching two ominous black clouds for two hours.

Finally the storm from the Southwest collided with a storm from the Northwest causing a blasting fury that lasted forty or fifty minutes. The storm had an energy that had never before been seen by the people of this vicinity, and the strong winds did a great deal of damage. Some houses collapsed and many houses in the surrounding countryside lost their roofs. Fruit trees and shade trees were destroyed or broken like twigs. Some were uprooted. However, not a single human injury was reported.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at the corner of Peace and Main streets was severely hit. The winds blew away almost the entire East side of the frame building! What a blow to the young congregation!"

Not long after the Conference Archives in Mt. Pleasant, I saw the account book of the Pella M.E. Church at that time it is in a handwritten notation: [The church] "was partially wrecked by a storm June 18, 1871. \$4300 for repairs." This was a large amount of money at that time.

One Pella historian observes that it was not easy for the Methodists to raise that much money for repairs because times were hard. In addition, as one might easily guess, carpenters were in high demand all over town. Nevertheless, the Methodists rallied, completed the repair work, and the congregation served the Lord in Pella for over fifty more years.

From an October 1895 issue of "The Flame", "What happened to the beautiful church that the Methodist built in Pella in 1857. It was lovingly crafted of native timbers and located on an ideal ~~site~~ where the Webster Elementary School now stands. One historian described it as 'the most expensive church building ever erected in so small a village as the Pella settlement.'

Yet, five years later, the church building was abruptly sold because of debt. How could a young congregation let such a thing happen? That question puzzled me (Steele) for a long time, until I ran across two likely answers in some books about the Rev. Phineas Bresee, who was pastor of the Pella church between 1858 and 1860.

The Rev. Breese (who later broke away from The Methodists and founded The Nazarene Denomination) mentions that during his pastorate in Pella, the church was divided into a two-point charge.

While this step was important to progress, the Pella congregation necessarily dropped in membership from 160 to 76, which left less than half the members to contribute to its support.

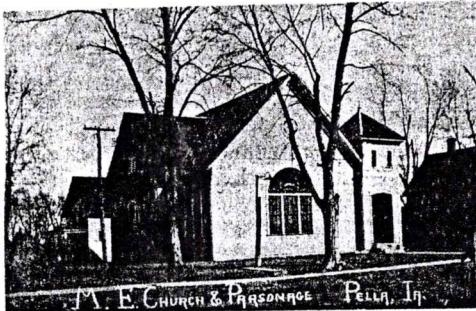
Then two years later The Civil War broke out, and suddenly everyone's currency that had been issued by a state bank had become almost worthless. For a number of months there was dire financial need in many homes, with scarcely enough money to put food on the table. Bresee and his wife, who had by then moved on to Grinnell, existed that winter on one sack of flour and a few pounds of buckwheat, and their day-after-day fare was pancakes.

With such poverty commonplace that year, it is not surprising that the Methodists had grave problems trying to meet the expenses of their first church building, and for this and/or other reasons, it left their hands. But the congregation survived.

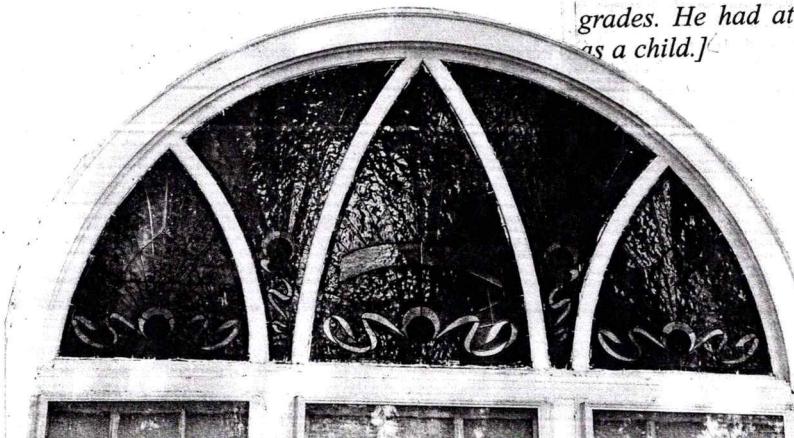
Eventually the building was acquired by the Pella School District. Known as the Howell Building, the old church was used for classrooms until 1904. Sometime over the years the building was faced with brick.

The building was purchased as residence by the Rev. Robert Sadler, a Baptist Pastor and his wife Amanda, and there was a two-story frame addition on the south. They and some of their descendants lived for the next three or four decades there, and the home was probably razed around the early forties [actually early 1950s M.K.] to make room for the Webster School expansion. [actually the now-existing Webster School as the old Victorian model was razed. M.K.] Two granddaughters stated that the Sadlers were never aware that the main portion of their home was built originally as a Methodist Episcopal Church some forty years before.

[Buck Beurkins once wrote in his column "Buck Saw" about the little Howell School which housed primary grades. He had attended the school as a child.]



The Methodists built this church at Main & Peace St. in 1870 which served for 5 decades.



Scholte

Scholte was a man destined to lead. As a student in his younger years, he was involved in a club named for him, a group of young men interested in change. He became a minister with a mission of going against the State Church.

This ministry led to his defying the King's stance on religion and eventually led to Scholte leaving the Netherlands to come to America....to Pella.

Scholte's early family life was certainly not indicative of his becoming a religious leader heading a movement of secession from the established church.

He was born into a family involved in the lucrative sugar industry.

His father's family were German Lutherans who had come to the Netherlands from Hanover. Their surname was changed from Schultze (n) to Scholte.

His mother's family had come to Amsterdam in 1750 and was Danish. Hendrik Pieter Scholte was born in 1805 in Amsterdam where he grew up.

His father's business was in making boxes for the loaves of sugar made by other family members. They were well-to-do.

He had a younger brother, Jan Andries, born in 1810. In 1821, Scholte's father, Jan Hendrik, died and in 1827 both Scholte's mother and younger brother died. Young Hendrik became the sole heir.

With solid financial security, Scholte studied at the Amsterdam Athenaeum and the University of Leiden. It was here that he became involved in the "Reveil," revival. Greatly influenced, he studied theological, philosophical, and political subjects.

He was briefly involved as a soldier in an insurrection with Belgium but was later ordained as a clergyman at three small churches in Noord Brabant.

His ability to preach with great flair soon positioned himself as a very popular minister or "Dominie".

Soon, in the 1830s, his "Reveil" connections led his congregations toward the idea of seceding from the Netherlands "Hervormde Kerk". Scholte was not alone in this as other churches had deep religious beliefs and were led by their ministers.

As often follows rebelling against the establishments, the groups were subjected to persecution of heavy fines and imprisonment. Nonetheless, the "kleine luyden" or common folk were swept up in the movement of going against the king.

The seceding persons appealed to King Willem I telling him through letters written by the ministers that the Dutch Constitution allowed complete freedom of religion to everyone and that their desire to worship in their old way should be acceptable.

Their pleas were in vain. (In the Scholte Library at Scholte House are found copies of the letters Scholte wrote and received from the king.)

In 1832, Scholte had married Sara Maria Brandt. In the next decade they were the parents of five daughters.

Letters written during this time, often when Scholte was in prison, were kept and are poignant reminders of their love for each other and their mutual religious beliefs.

As the movement accelerated, Scholte was to lose his wife. She died in 1844.

The following year he met, courted and married a woman fifteen years younger than he. She was Maria Henrietta Elizabeth Kranz who was a refined, artistic young woman not particularly interested in all the religious fervor.

She was, however, soon to find herself in the position of becoming an emigrant along with her husband and his daughters and many of their friends.

Scholte preached in spite of all the persecution and violence. He preached in secret at homes, from a ship surrounded with small boats filled with listeners eager to hear the word and to worship as they thought proper.

In 1840 a new king, Willem II took the throne and it was he who forbid the army to force the Seceders to be subservient but the fines continued and the worship they preferred an elusive element.

The schism of 1838 created the "Gereformeerde Kerk", the Reformed Church.

It was decided that all of the dissension was making their religious life too stressful and the idea of emigration to some other place crept into the minds of the people involved. Scholte was not, initially, eager to emigrate.

In 1845 an event occurred in the Netherlands that made emigration seem more desirable.

This was the year a potato blight broke out and caused, in some locations, famine. In 1846-1847 it became even worse and the emigration to America and other places became common.



Scholte's first wife, Sara Maria Brandt



Dominic Scholte in his later years

Ministers organized groups to go to America, to Wisconsin and Michigan and a few other places. The church leaders saw this as a sign that they should lead their people to alleviate the hunger, unemployment and the subsequent poverty.

After much soul searching, Hendrik Scholte changed his ideas about emigration being unchristian. Rather, he became most verbal that due to the circumstances, not only the poor but also many of the wealthy believers decided to leave the homeland.

The wealthy agreed to help with finances for the passage for those not able to pay. In turn, the less fortunate would assist them when they reached their new homes.

An administrative council was chosen and a Vanguard group made themselves available to the Scholte organization.

They would travel at their own expense, eight families and five bachelors.

They were to find out the best means of travel, the topography of the land, weather conditions and availability of land. The group arrived in New Orleans in early October 1846 and traveled upriver to St. Louis where they spent the winter.

They sent back detailed reports, suggesting a different route for those who would be following as New Orleans was simply too hot and humid during the summertime when the large entourage would arrive.

Scholte, himself, had planned to leave in 1846 but the birth of a son who died left Mariah distraught and ill and he had to change his plans.

And so it was that the trip was to be made with about 160 families and numerous single persons.

Scholte would leave on a steamship so that he would arrive on the east coast before the other "kolonists" arrived.

He would prepare the way while he waited.

He, his wife and three daughters made the 13-day voyage and arrived in early May 1847. His wife enjoyed the culture of the East and would have gladly remained there.

Meanwhile, the Society chartered four sailing vessels on which the families would sail, a total of about 800 persons. The ships sailed early in April and arrived in Baltimore in late May and early June. The homeland was far behind and the new chapters in the lives of the colonists had begun.

The overland route taken by the Dutch included riverboats, canal boats and cable car rides over mountains but eventually they came to St. Louis where some decided to stay for a period of time, then to Keokuk by boat.

From here they disembarked and began the trek which would take them to the area that had been chosen by a group of men led by Rev. Moses Post.

It was August and the weather was hot and humid but they proceeded on, anxious to find Pella.

Pella was nothing more than a prairie land with a few Americans scattered here and there in log cabins.

Only in their imaginations could they fathom that one day this would become a town...their town.

This was to be a leadership challenge for Scholte, that of actually forming a community.

The first had been in the planning and anticipation and now reality was with them. 18,000 acres had been purchased, farms had been bought from the Americans, a town had to be planned and housing provided. Supplies had to be obtained and food purchased.

It was all to be well organized with a minimum of chaos.

Fortunately, the group consisted of many capable persons working together for the good of the whole colony.

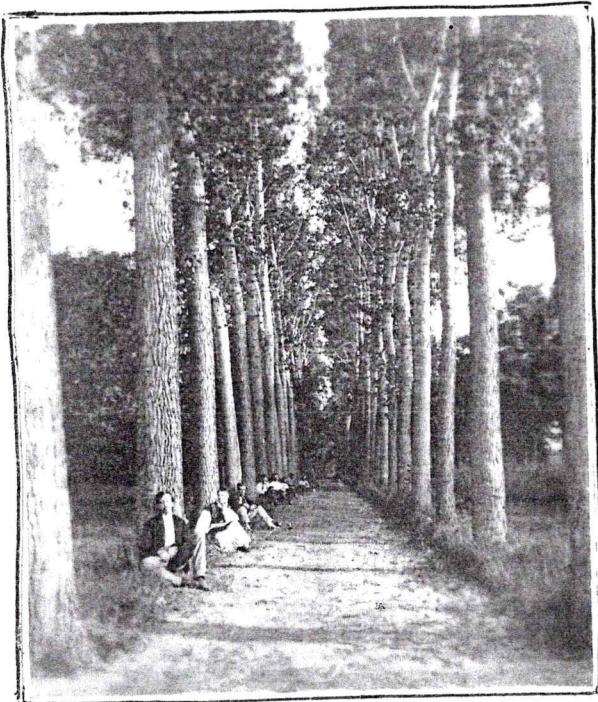
Gradually the little settlement sprouted up on the prairie, the rich farmland was going to be most productive for the farmers.

Although many had to live in makeshift sod houses, they preserved. Scholte's grand home was started almost immediately upon arrival and by the next year was inhabited by his family.

People worshipped in homes until a little church was built.

Schools were held in homes until buildings could be provided...church and education were important to the Dutch.

Scholte's efforts in the establishment of a new community were not always



Scholte's Garden in 1876. The first two men seated are Henry and David Scholte. The picture was taken by Robert Beard.

appreciated as is so often the case between leaders and followers.

Some became disgruntled over his land distribution, others objected to his procedures in church matters, his political interests angered some.

But gradually the town grew and flourished in spite of disagreements. Scholte's activities kept him involved in many projects, religious and civic.

He never returned to the Netherlands nor did his wife.

Nine children were born to Scholte and his second wife, only two living to adulthood. Scholte died in August 1868.

Mareah remarried but had no more children. She died in 1892.

The Scholte House is preserved much as it was when they lived there.

The garden to the rear of the house is a quiet place to reflect on the lives of the family of the gregarious "Dominie"...Hendrik Scholte.

Many people wish to visit Oakwood Cemetery to view the place of burial for the Scholte family.

Recently the family plot has been marked with four wrought iron posts embellished with an S. Enter the cemetery on the west end of Columbus Street.

Make a left turn upon entering and follow the circle until a singular strip of cement walkway appears.

Follow this, vacate the car and walk several yards to the northwest. The tree that was a marker has recently been removed.

Here are the burials of several family members and a friend. Buried are: Henry P. (1805-1868) Mrs. M.H.E. Beard, nee Krantz, Scholte's second wife (1821-1892), Theodora, daughter of the

Dominie and his wife (1858-1870) Henry P. eldest son of the "Dominie" and his second wife (1848-1918), Lenora Rose Scholte, wife of Henry P. (1860-1943), the son of Henry P. and Lenora, Henry Paul (1882-1950), Henry Paul's wife, Maria Gaass Scholte (1885-1983), the infant son of Henry Paul and Marie, Henry Peter (1917-1918), Robert Pierre Scholte son of Henry P. and Lenora (1896-1957), his wife Lilian Belle Hanson Scholte (1900-1959), Leonora Gaass Hettinga, Scholte's great-granddaughter (1915-1987), her daughter, Bess Alayne Hundahl (1937-1970) and Mrs. Harriet Vander Linden, nee Yeater (1870-1958), a friend who had lived in the Scholte House.

Note: An infant son of Hendrik and Mareah, born in 1862, was taken for burial in Oakwood but his name, Hendrik Jan Justus is not listed with the burial on the family plot.

He was the last son born to the Scholtes.

Mareah's second husband, Robert Beard is buried elsewhere in the cemetery with his second wife, Kate Frances Keables Beard. Jan Willem David, another son of the Scholtes, called David, (1852-1920) and his wife, Marie Paige are also buried elsewhere.

Several infant children were buried in the garden that once extended to Lincoln Street.

The locations are unknown. The three sisters of the first marriage are also buried in Oakwood with their husbands. Sara Johanna, the eldest (1833-1914) married to Dr. Benjamin Franklin Keables; Sara Maria (Mary) 1839-1876) married to Pierre Henri Bousquet; Sara Johanna called Johanna, (1842-1928) married John Nollen.

Rousseau Diary Offers Glimpse of History



Rev. Israel Curtis and his wife, two of the persons on the journey.

I have been reading with interest a copy of a diary written by Sarah Jane Rousseau, wife of Dr. James A. Rousseau. At one time, the diary was owned by Mrs. H.M. Chadwell of Del Mar, Calif., and was copied by the late Martha Lautenbach. It is especially interesting as the families mentioned in the diary were among the first American settlers in the Marion County region. The Rousseau family accompanied the Earps, the Rev. Israel Curtis family, the John Hamilton family along with married and single children of those families as well as some hired help en route to California.

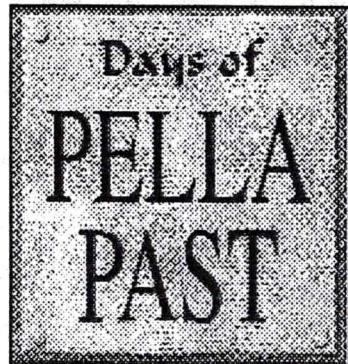
Nicholas P. and Virginia Earp were accompanied by three sons, Wyatt, Morgan and Warren, and one daughter, Delia. Mr. Earp was the captain of the company as he had made a prior trip across the plains.

The Hamiltons were accompanied by their daughter, Jane, and their son, Oscar. Two Hamiltons had been instrumental in establishing the Methodist Episcopal Church in Pella.

The largest family was the Curtis group: the Rev. Israel C. and his wife, William Jesse (Jesse), their son, who also had with him his wife and an almost 2-year-old son, Holman. Also with them was Stephen Thomas Hayes and Mary Curtis Hayes, his wife, she a daughter of the Rev. and Mrs. Israel C. Curtis as well as the unmarried children of the latter couple, as follows: Richard H., Emerine, Eliza A., Louis F., Allen V., Israel C. Jr. and Penelope, whom they called Nellie.

Three children were born on the trip: Charles Hayes, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Hayes, a son to Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton and a daughter, Jennie L. to the Rev. and Mrs. Israel C. Curtis.

Other persons were on the trip and some of their names appear as the diary progresses.



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

It was the Rev. Israel Curtis and his wife, Lucy, who opened their home about six miles south of Pella for meetings of the Aurora Missionary Baptist Church, the first church organization in the area. There were six constituent members. The Rev. Curtis was very much interested in the formation of Central College, being on the first executive committee, serving as secretary. The family moved into the town of Pella in 1856. The son, William Jesse, was one of the first students to attend Central College. He became a lawyer. The Curtis family became well known in San Bernardino, Calif.

Dr. Rousseau had at one time been the Marion county surveyor. He surveyed many hamlets, among them one named for himself on the south bank of the Des Moines River in Section 9. Interestingly enough, the people who settled in Rousseau had a vision of erecting a dam and lock to improve navigation on the river. (Rousseau has long been under the waters of Lake Red Rock.) Rousseau had also been the postmaster in Liberty Township. He had come to Iowa in 1843, to Marion County in 1845.

The people living in and nearby Pella gathered prior to May 13, 1864, and organized themselves to begin their trek to

the great southwest. The first entry in the diary begins on Friday the 13th of May.

The diarist, Jane Rousseau was crippled from rheumatism and the family went west as she could escape the long, cold Iowa winters. She was unable to walk when they left and thus had time to keep the diary. The diary has been edited and only a small portion of it will appear in this column.

Friday the 13th. The Pella Company reached Knoxville today about 2 o'clock, it is quite pleasant and warm.

Saturday the 14th. Started from Knoxville.....after bidding all farewell. The weather is pleasant and warm. Reached the campground about 4 o'clock. It is some 2 miles from Pleasantville, quite a pleasant place. We have just done eating supper. To look around it looks a great deal like living out-of-doors.

(On Sunday they rested, ate their meals and prepared to proceed.)

Monday the 16th....after eating, all confusion getting ready to start. All nature seems smiling with the birds singing their lively song of praise unto the Most High God. We started and went through Sandyville, then as far as the lower river, about ten miles from Pleasantville. Here we have camped for the night. Elizabeth and Mattie have been riding horseback most of the day. John has been riding his mare most of the time and Alber most of his. On the back of this page the following is found "The Dr. sent the sewing machine, carpet and some books with a mormon train going to California, San Bernardino-the Mormon's name is Guard."

Tuesday the 17th. Seven more wagons made their appearance after we pitched our tent. We will soon be ready to start again. We were detained on account of Jesse Curtis cow running off, I hope he will be here tonight. Jesses has come.

Could not find his cow and now one of our horses has run off. Tom has started after her. He returned this morning bringing her along. He had to go to the other side of Pleasantville about one mile before he got her. Some man saw her and put her in a stable.

Wednesday the 18th. Got to Indianola about noon. The county seat of Warren. It is quite a nice little town. About the size of Knoxville. I think Warren rather pretty county. The prairies are very large and rolling. It makes Marion look rather in the shade. The people seem to display some considerable taste. We rolled on after shopping a little and went about 9 miles. So here we are camped just at the edge of some timber.

Thursday the 19th. We are just ready for a start. Got off about 7 o'clock. Stopped at a creek and fed. Passed through the little town of St. Charles. Traveled on and after 17 miles travel arrived at Middle River where we were detained again on account of Curtis losing a cow.

Friday the 20th. Started in the afternoon and passed through Winterset, the county seat of Madison and camped 2 miles west of that town. Traveled this day 4 1/2 miles, came 2 or 3 miles southwest of Winterset. Camped. Prairie very pleasant place.

Saturday the 21st. Still on the prairie waiting on Mr. Curtis. It is a very pleasant morning rather

windy, blew hard all day prospect of rain. Mr. C. not come yet. Had a nice shower. Mr. Curtis came.

Sunday the 22nd. Cleared off about ready to start. Stopped at noon and fed. Down on the Middle River. Camped for the night. Still blowing hard. Came 14 miles today.

Monday the 23rd. Started crossed the Grand River Adair Co. Traveled on to a little town called Greenfield. The prairies are very large and rolling. Went on until we came to a quarter of a mile of Fantonelle, the county seat, which left, taking the right hand road. Went a few miles further and camped on the prairie.

Tuesday the 24th. Cold and windy. I did not think there was so much barren country in Iowa for miles so far as your eye can reach not a tree or shrub to be seen but a far wilderness of prairie. Went on and crossed a branch of the Nodowa and camped on the prairie.

Wednesday the 24th. About ready to start...rode about 15 miles to Lewis the county seat of Cass, quite a nice little town close by the Nishinabotny River, a very pretty stream. Went a mile further, got where we found good grass and water and camped for the night at Walnut Creek.

Thursday the 26th. A pleasant morning rather cool. Delayed on account of Mr. C., he had not come, got tired waiting and traveled about 10 miles, stopped to water and feed our horses. Mr. C. not come yet, went on 10 miles and crossed West Nishinabotny River about 25 miles from Council Bluffs.

Friday the 27th. Another beautiful morning, the birds

singing beautifully. We have been greatly blessed with splendid weather and safe traveling. I feel thankful to our Heavenly Father for His watchful and tender care over us. Traveled on passed over Mud Creek, Mills County, from thence to Silver Creek Platawatimy Co. went within 3 miles of Council Bluffs and camped for the night on Musquite Creek.

Saturday the 28th. Pa went to the Bluffs today and stayed until about night. It has been very warm all day. Expected to get a letter from Mary Ann but was disappointed.

Sunday the 29th. Went on to Council Bluffs; it is quite a large city but don't appear to much advantage on account of the Bluffs, some time you will see a very pretty building built as it were on a ledge and at one side and the back a high bluff apparently not more than a couple of yards from the house. Pa went to the Occulist to have his eye operated on, the occulist said there was a scum growing over it, he thinks he can cure it. Got a letter from Mary Ann today. We are now camped by a Lake near the Missouri R. very muddy looking water there is plenty of white caps today, the wind is very high and it is extremley warm. We can see Omaha quite plain from where we are camped. It is about four miles distant looking through the Marine glass it brings it pretty close by.

Monday the 30th. Pleasant morning the girls are washing today, we want the ironing all doneup. We think of crossing the Missouri River tomorrow, to commence our long journey across the plains.

Tuesday the 31st. Finished the ironing, done some baking, our company thought they would be ready to start by that time.

Wednesday June 1st. Had quite a pleasant shower this morning, cleared off, thought we would leave here today but detained on account of our company not being ready. I had two ladies call to see me this morning. One of them knew me in Burlington and had been to our house several times. I did not know her, she was then quite a small girl but the Dr. knew her, her name is Hanton, the other lady was Mrs. Babbit. We had quite a pleasant visit they were full of fun, they are strong Democrats they talk of going to California next spring if they can sell out.

Thursday the 2nd. Still camped by the lake waiting for our company. The Dr. has gone to see what is the matter that they are not here. He rode 10 or 15 miles came back and said they had all crossed the river yesterday forenoon. So we packed up as soon as possible and started for the ferry, got there about 1 o'clock. Dick Curtis was on the boat coming after us, he said one of his little brothers fell out of their wagon and was very badly hurt. We had to wait til the Ferry Boat went over and back before we could cross there is so many going. At last we got over into Nebraska, Omaha City, it is quite a large place, got a number of pretty buildings, a much more sightly place than Council Bluffs. We laughed to see them shake the dust of Iowa off their feet and getting under the dominion of Bill Stone. The girls had their likenesses taken in their bloomer costume. We went to the P.O. thought we might get a letter from Mary Ann but was disappointed. Had some rain this afternoon, it turned real cold. Went two miles and camped on the prairie, met our company, a very poor camping place neither wood nor grass.

Friday 3rd. Traveled about 10 miles, it has cleared off pleasant and warm, stopped at noon to feed our horses, the prairies are very large, houses scattering, wind blowing so hard I can hardly write. Went as far as Elk Horn 22 miles from Omaha, Douglas Co. intent camping here, have to guard at night now. Something frightened our horses and they broke loose which caused a good deal of confusion for awhile. Traveled 20 miles today.

(By Saturday they had traveled through a storm with wind and made 17 miles into Douglas County, going through Fremont in Dodge County. It is on the next day that we read the first account of the presence of the Earp family in "the company.")

Sunday the 5th. Went about 15 miles and stopped for noon at the North Bend of Platt River. Tried to form a corralle for the first time, found we could not get enough grass for our horses and stopped for noon, the rest stayed where they were as they all had corn to feed with and we had fed all of ours out. As we went we saw some half-naked Indians, they seemed as if they were shooting their bows and arrows. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon the rest of our company came along and we rode a few miles further looking for good grass. At last Mr. Earp spied some good grass close by a house, he thought he would ask permission for us to camp there but the woman would not let us go. She looked like a low Dutch or Irish woman, I don't know which, she gave them all "Jessy", the boys would jaw back to her and made her. Mr. Earp said she cussed him like everything. Went about a half a mile to the North Bend of the Platt River where we stopped for the night, a very pretty camping place, pleasant evening rather cool. Went 22 miles today.

(In the next diary entries, Jane relates how she could not live on the plains as it seems out of this world. Jane fears Indians as some had to come to their camp and one had started up a conversation about her writing in a book. They went 15 miles and then 9 more to Columbus and took a ferry as the Platte had much quicksand in the cross over. The doctor is ill but they continue on, making mileage slowly with another 15 miles on subsequent days. They begin seeing graves along the trail and this bothers Jane...to think of dying and being buried on the lonely plains. They are able to make better mileage, going 22 and 23 miles at a stretch.)

Saturday June 11th. Another 10 miles into Grand Island City, a very small place. The Telegraph office is here, went on a little further and camped, doing some washing, the girls washed and I walked to Mrs. McCully's wagon with the help of a chair and taking hold of the wagon wheels and tongue as I passed along. I hope I will be able to walk soon. Traveled 14 miles, cold and dry.

Sunday the 12th. Cloudy, cool and dry. I wish we had enough rain to lay the dust. Mrs. Hayes, Mrs. Curtis's daughter is sick. The Dr. thinks she is taking the fever. Mr. Curtis's little boy that fell out of the wagon and got so badly hurt is getting better. The farms are tolerable here rather curious houses low and some few of the roofs are shingled but most of them are covered with dirt, some pretended to be thatched. Many houses they call adobe that is made of dirt. The road runs close by the Telegraph poles, the timber mostly cottonwood. Bought buffalo meat today, it is very nice and tender.

Monday the 13th. Cool morning and rode about 6 miles crossed Wood River and then about 22 miles for a total. Passed a windmill today, something new for our children to see. Mr. Earp had a chill yesterday, took medicine and is better today.

(In the next few days, they approach Fort Kearney, but the river is too high to ford. One family leaves the group, the McCratty family, as his health not good enough to continue. Large herds of buffalo are seen. Mr. Earp while looking for a camping place comes upon a body being burned; he supposed it a murder. Oscar Hamilton was riding horseback when the horse bolted, and he was in a runaway situation, fell off the horse but fortunatleyfell into a mud hole and was not hurt. At this point, there are 20 wagons in the company. Earp hunts antelope, but they ran off. By June 18, as it is written in the margin, they have traveled 257 miles since Omaha and it is very hot. They witness a drowning of a man in another company. Mr. Earp tried to save him, but the current was too swift. She mentions she was "cupped" three places on her back. This interested me and in looking up old medical terms; it meant a glass cup created a vacuum to draw blood to the skin's surface. She is again distressed as they are passing som many graves hastily dug along the trail. By the 23rd. they have registered 328 miles from Omaha.

On Thursday the 23rd. Jesse Curtis' wagon broke down just when they got over the bluffs and they are again detained to get it mended. Getting over the bluffs is a long, tedious and dangerous procedure. In addition to that, there are many Sioux Indians on the other side of the river and they are "not disposed to feel friendly." Many of the company are sick. They use buffalo chips for fuel for the first time as there was nothing else.

Saturday 25th (June). It blowed, hailed, rained, thundered and lightninged. Our horses became frightened and ran off but before dark all were rounded up and tied. The curtains of the carriage was cut considerably (in the storm) and wagons had to be staked to keep them from blowing over.

(The find alkali holes and poor grass and with the storms, traveled slowly. Some find Castle Rocks very interesting to view. Looking through the Marine glass, they view Chimney Rock and also see Scott's Bluff. They do some trading with friendly Indians, the docotr treats some of the company who are ill and they celebrate the 4th of July with speeches and a dance.)

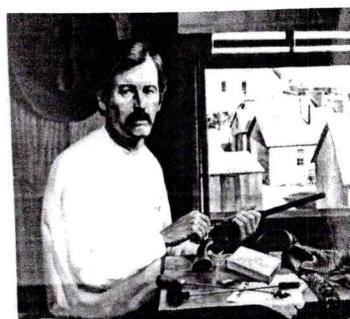
Wednesday 6th July. Reach Idaho Territory 510 miles.

(Some of their mules and horses are driven off by Indians and go into the bluffs and are impossible to find. It is imperative that they make corrals for the horses and animals and keep guard. They try to get a yoke of oxen. The women were learning to care for the horses while the

men of the company tried to keep the Indians away. As Jane sits in the wagon, she can only watch the scenes and finds them rather exciting, but she states that perhaps she is becoming a stoic.)

Saturday the 16th July. Though danger surrounds us on every side a kind and Merciful

EARP



Kooi photo from a display at Tombstone, Arizona.

"Born in Monmouth, Ill. in 1848, Earp had traveled and lived as far West as California before coming to Tombstone in 1879. He held a variety of jobs and supplemented his income as a saloonkeeper and gambler."

God watched over us and protected us. "Oh, let us praise His Great and Holy Name." We are detained here today on account of Mrs. Hamilton. All is still, no sound of any Indians, the women are most all engaged, some washing, some cooking. About 4 o'clock this afternoon the men thought they saw some Indians coming. We saw plainly there were some horsemen on the other side of the river, but could not discover yet whether they were Indians or white men. The Dr. and a good many other men gathered on the bank with their guns to be ready in a case of emergency. The Dr. looked through the Marine glass and discovered them to be soldiers. The next fear was they might be spies, but they told them to come across which they did. They had come to stop the train from leaving the camp until further orders as the Indians had been committing great depredation among the emigrants. The soldiers said they had killed 14 men and captured 3 women and a child, and two men they wounded. The Lieut. was a surgeon and he said he dressed the wounds of the men. He said the Indians were getting so bad. He received word by telegraph the night before, they had to go and stop the trains from going from camp till further orders. The Lieut. and his soldiers took supper with us. The Lieut. appeared to be a very pleasant man. He enquired if we had lost any horses. Dr. told him 4 before the soldiers left they said we might move in the morning but not to go any further than 20 miles till we heard from them.



Sunday 17th. Passed last night without being disturbed. Started from camp about 6 o'clock when we had gone a short distance we saw a paper staked to the ground. Mattie got out to see what it was. It stated that the Oliver train had lost 8 head of horses, no lives lost, but had a very narrow escape. We heard another train that they call the Batcheler had 28 head of horses taken the day after we lost ours. We saw another written paper that told of a man being found dead killed by the Indians he had several arrows through him. We went on till we came to the soldier station. There we heard that one of the captured women made her escape from the Indians and had just arrived there.

(They also find out that maybe the horses that they and Mr. Hamilton had lost might have been found. The soldiers keep them from moving on for a bit and then they were allowed to proceed but a false alarm frightened them so Mr. Earp rode out to scout the scene and told them to go ahead. The horse and mare were indeed those they had had stolen and it was a relief to have them back. Jane describes the region the most desolate looking wilderness and to add to the discomfort, they are attacked by a swarm of flying ants whose nest they had opened. A storm alleviated the situation. By Saturday, July 23 the train of travelers reach Prospect Hill, Montana Territory. Jane is confined to the wagon while others go out seeing the sights, one of them being Independence Rock. They are 660 miles from Omaha. On the 26th, they meet a gentleman who was returning home and he was polite enough to take a letter for Mary Ann. He was a man originally from Eddyville by the name of Wallace. Jane marvels at what she called the Rock Mountains.)

Friday July 29. Started about 6 o'clock. Stopped for noon close by the river, found very good grass, thought some of laying over a few days, we desired it very much as our horses, poor things, were about to give out. It was said about two or three miles further we would find good grass and water and the conclusion was we should go that much further and stop. We found grass and water aplenty but the company is divided some for going on, others are for staying. The train was stopped. Mr. Earp said he would rather stay as we had some very rough bad roads to go over and it might happen we would get to good grass and we might not, we would have to travel at least ten miles. We of course were in favor of staying and said so, but the decision was left to Mr. Curtis and he said go although he was aware our horses were nearly give out. We felt bad enough about going on, as we thought our horses would hardly be able to travel so far. Well we started over rock hills, mountainous roads, one of the horses in our wagon gave out and we had to put in another and poor thing it was not fit to go on but we had to do it. For some cause, we cannot define, some of those we thought our true friends there appears to be hard feelings, and jealousy existing, whether it is from false tales told around the camp or not I cannot tell. It is one of the best kind of places for such things. We got to the end of our hard days travel about sundown and as we feared little or no grass, our horses worn out and nothing for them to eat. Oh how sorry we felt for the poor things but we could not help ourselves. A cloud was rising before we got to camp, before we got our horses out it commenced raining pretty smart, a cold disagreeable rain but fortunately it did not a great while. Our camping place is called Strawberry Creek traveled today about 20 miles.

(On Sunday, July 30, they left camp about 6 a.m. and traveled 14 miles to South Pass. According to Jane's writing, the famous South Pass is from Fort Laramie 320 miles, from St. Louis 1,580 and from the mouth of the Columbia 1,400. She states it is nearly midway between the Mississippi and the Pacific. The altitude is 7,490 feet and the pass is from 20 to 30 miles wide. She writes, "This day is Sabbath, how unprofitable have we spent it. Mr Earp got angry with the whole train because they passed him, he took it as an insult, talked pretty hard to all, some thought he had taken a little too much liquor. He used very profane language and told the whole train he would give up his captaincy unless they would adhere to the rules he gave. After being detained an hour or more very unpleasantly, we rolled on, all but one family, Mr. Clark's. They left.)

(The next several entries written by Jane Rousseau expound upon the marvels of

nature the Great Creator has provided. The Rousseaus take a break in the travel as Elizabeth does a large washing and Mattie cooks. They have decided to give their horses a few days to, as she says, "recruit." She relishes the taste of the Sage Chickens that they are catching. She also is finding she is able to walk short distances and feels less helpless.)

Wednesday August 3. The ground is white with frost. We intend to make another start in the morning for Salt Lake which I believe 250 miles distant. I don't know how we will get along, our teams are almost give out and we heard there is little or no feed for at least a hundred miles. We thought the intention was to lay over a week or ten days (the horses need a rest). Mr. Hamilton's family and some others are anxious to go on and we of course will have to acquiesce in the decision but I feel afraid we will lose some of our horses by it.

August 4th. Getting ready for another start, went from camp about 6 o'clock. Traveled the telegraph road some few miles, when Mr. Earp saw a road turned to the left. He thought it best that we

should turn off to see if we could get good grass for the horses to noon on, but it proved a perfect failure, traveling some miles over a barren wilderness, no vegetation, nothing but wild sage greas wood and a few prickly pears. At last we cam to some grass but could not feed anything off of it. It was covered all over with alkali. We went on to near sun down and stopped for the night. It is a miserable camping place scarcely any grass and what there is mixed with alkili, the water tastes smart of it, traveled about 15 miles.

August 5th. (They arrive at Little Sandy, a refreshing place with a clear stream of good water and plenty of good grass for the stock to regale themselves with and plenty of good grass for the stock to regale themselves with and plenty of fruit gooseberries and currants which the boys and girls went out to gather, having a fine time. Corelles, as she spells it, are formed. Considerable game was found and one man killed an elk and shared it with the train. As they progress, the road is smooth and good, going down hill all the time but soon they are once again in a most desolate, barren looking country. The telegraph poles appear to Jane as old friends. The horses go along with no grass until on Sunday Aug. 7, when she writes they have camped at Green River, where there is plenty. They reached Utah Territory on Monday, Aug. 8. From looking through the Marine glass, Jane spots snow on the mountain tops.

On August 10, Jane states that she got out of the wagon herself and with the aid of a stick, walked to the tent. They camped near Fort Bridger, where there was plenty of grass and water. Jane has written a six page letter to Mary Ann. The Wasatch Mountains look beautiful covered with snow. They are warned about the Sioux and the Snake Indians fighting between themselves.

By Aug. 15, they have come within 15 miles of Salt Lake. A Mormon blacksmith provides the "tires" of the wagon and also did some horse shoeing. Jane feels relieved that they are near civilization again and finds the Mormons a pleasant group of people. For several entries she writes of going up hill and down hill, over the mountains until on Aug. 22 they reach the Great Salt Lake City. Mattie is tempted to stay there for the winter and to get a job teaching but changes her mind and goes on. Mattie is traveling with Tom Hayes and his wife. The daughter of the Curtis family becomes very ill and the doctor calls it mountain fever. There is, as Jane writes, a "masma" in the air rising with an unpleasant sulphurous smell that indicates it as a sickly place. Mrs. Hayes goes into labor for the birth of a son. The doctor is kept busy as Mrs. Hamilton is also ill. Even the horse is sick with the colic! The illness and "encouchment" of Mrs. Hayes detains the train until Sept. 2, when they move on a short distance.)

Sept. 2. The sick are some better. We think of making a move this morning to some healthy situation. We were told there was good feed five miles from this place and a more healthy place to camp. Geared up and made a start, went I think fully 6 miles and came to a pretty good adobe house with 3 tolerable sized rooms below and one above, shingled roof and fire place in each room, they said the occupants had left it about three weeks, we took posession of it right away. It is the first time I have been in a house since I left home, it really felt good to be in a house once again. I think if I am ever the happy owner of a home again I shall know how to appreciate its comforts. And another blessing I shall know how to appreciate, that of walking. I walked alone when I got in the house. Oh, how proud I felt. I suppose I felt the pride and happiness of a little child when it finds out it can walk alone.

lege but those that have to forgo the comfort and blessing of walking. I hardly know how to express the satisfaction and thankfulness I feel to our Heavenly Father for all his tender mercies toward me.

(The wagon trail lumbers on after many of them had spent the stormy night in the adobe house. Mattie Field who has been traveling with the group and working for them, leaves with a Mr. White who has evidently hired her. Jane thinks this would be a nice place in which to live. Goshen was a small Mormon settlement. But they travel on, through Salt Creek Kanyon as Jane spells it, to Juab Valley, a settlement called Clover Creek where they catch up to the Earp wagons. The Earps had gone ahead, and Jane is quite angry as one of the mares Earp had with him belonged to the Rousseaus and now has had the colic and died. Had they stayed with the others, the doctor could surely have treated it. The doctor has provided some medicine for a sick child in Goshen. They are camping at various locations, often quite far from each other. She writes one line which explains, "Our journey has been mixed with a great deal of unpleasantness.")

Saturday the 10th of September. Looking through the Marine glass awhile ago we discovered our company leaving. They never intimated their intention although they came for their horses last night that were grazing close to where we were camped. The first of our knowing anything of their moving was in looking through the Marine glass and seeing them all move away but one waggon which was coming toward our camp. The Dr. went to meet the waggon to find out their intentions. He went on horseback and said if Mr. Earp was going to act the rascal about getting off with our property that he would go to the next town and get a writ and try to get our property in our own hands again. Oh, how bad I feel this morning, considering our situation. Myself and three children left here alone in suspense until the Dr. gets back to let us know what they intend doing. He met Mr. Curtis coming to our camp to have his

boy attended to, he thought he was taking the same fever Em had, the rest of the company having gone on. The Dr. told him he would like to know what they intended doing as they hadn't sent any word they intended leaving. Mr. Curtis said they intended to go and get better grass for their horses if they couldn't find it, as their horses wasn't improving much. Now we could see that our horses were improving materially on the grass where we were but for some cause they didn't come there. Mr. Curtis said he told Dick the morning before when he came up after the horses, they being at our camping place, to let us know they were going to leave but he didn't do it. Mr. Curtis wanted the Dr. to prescribe for his boy. The Dr. told him he had no medicine with him, couldn't do anything for him and he wanted to know where Mr. Earp was going. That Mr. Earp had acted strange, he had left once before. We having to stay on account of Em Curtis and Mrs. Hays being sick. After he left us one of our mares that he was using took and died and when we saw him he never so much as hinted anything about her to him. We think he acted very curious to say the least of it. We must know we feel some little interest in our property and think as a friend he ought to say something to us about her. Tis a good deal of a loss to us.

Sunday the 11th. Quite a stormy night the wind blowing hard and raining, this morning the wind still blowing and showery, it looks very curious to see the clouds come below the high mountains it appears like clouds of smoke. They completley hide the top of Mount Nebo but that is such a very high one. It is about 12,000 feet above the level of the sea. A range of the Wasatch Mountains above where we camped appear very high, the clouds come considerabley below the top of them but Mount Nebo is as high again as they are. We geared up and made another start passed by Mona settlement, went through the town of Nephi,

the county seat of Juab. Nephi is a good sized town and some nice adobe buildings and quite a good looking church. I think they will have a pretty town after awhile. There was a number of new buildings going up, went a few miles further and stopped for the night, there was plenty of good grass but neither wood or water handy, we happened to fill two small kegs with water at our last camping place, which furnished our supper and breakfast and got sage wood to cook with, we traveled about sixteen miles today.

(During the period following, the doctor has many long talks with the Mormons and is also invited to come to meet Brigham Young who is to arrive to spend the night near where the wagon train is camped. Messrs. Curtis, Rousseau, Hamilton and Earp and some others go to meet Brigham Young. The others enjoy hearing the music of a brass band playing at the party for Young. News arrives that the Mattie Field who left with a Mr. White has pressed charges against him stating that she was more or less abducted although it appeared to Jane she had left on her own free will. Dr. Rousseau claims the sewing machine, carpets and books that he had sent on with a Mormon and has them shipped on a freight train to San Bernardino, Calif. The ladies of the train, once they have gotten together again in camping areas, enjoy some visiting. An Indian chief, Canuse, took breakfast with them. The doctor, Mr. Earp and Mr. Hatton went to the village of Fillmore and brought home some peaches. Several Indians, all painted up, come to speak to Jane, and she is not feeling easy about it. The Hattons join the company.

Wednesday the 5th October. Kanoss (Canuse the Indian chief) took breakfast with us again. One of the oxen Mr. Earp had was seen this morning with an arrow shot in his shoulder. Mr. Earp came pretty near getting us all in trouble with his temper, swearing and cut-

ting up. The Chief got dreadfully mad at him and swore at him. I was very much afraid they would get mad at us. Mr. Hatten was close by an Indian that could talk Indian. He tried to explain to Kanoss and get Earp and him to shake hands. Kanoss would not at first but put his hands behind him and seemed dreadfully mad. The Indians kept coming until there was near a dozen there appeared to be a great danger of haveing a fuss with them. But Mr. Hatten at last got Kanoss and Earp to shake hands and I hope that will be the last of it.

(After a rather long time not traveling, the doctor, Nicholas Earp, Rev. Curtis, John Hamilton met at Mr. Hatton's for the purpose of reorganizing our company for the remaining part of our journey from Petersburg (called Corn Creek) to Southern California. Regulations were written down to be governed. Everyone going in the newly organized train would have to sign their names or go some other way. The company experiences their first earthquake. On Thursday, Oct. 20, they bid farewell to Corn Creek and travel through places such as Baker's pass, Cove Creek, Pine Creek, Cat Canyon and Beaver Valley. In Beaver they get supplies and have some repairs made as well as some horseshoeing. On Sunday the 23rd, Jane fears that they will have trouble with Mr. Earp as he has refused to take the doctor's box of books any further although he had, early on, agreed to take them to California. The doctor says Earp will have to take them or return the oxen and horses that he has been using that belong to the Rousseaus. The weather is turning very cold. Rev. Israel Curtis is ill and Dr. Rousseau is treating him as he is Mrs. Hamilton who is also quite ill. In Cedar City the doctor buys grain to take for the animals on the rest of the trip.

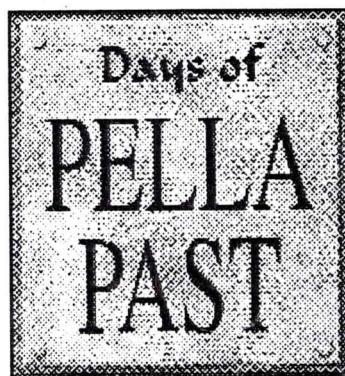
Watch for the conclusion of the diary in an upcoming issue of The Chronicle.

Diary follows pioneer travelers

Editor's note: This is the second part of excerpts from a diary, the first part of which was published in last week's Chronicle.

Tuesday November 8. They are now in Arizona Territory where they bartered with Indians to care for their horses and cattle. The Chief with four others were kept as prisoners till morning when the Indians brought back the stock which had been grazing through the night. They then enter New Mexico Territory where they find curious looking trees the leaves of which appear like porcupine quills. The Indians are faithful in caring for the stock but there comes a time when they tell the Indians to go their own way now as there are not enough provisions for the members of the train and the Indians. However, most of them continue on with the company. Going over mountainous terrain proves a terrible feat for the horses, one wagon taking 8 horses to get it up and over. Five miles a day is the average.)

Saturday the 19th of November. Another cold morning, got a thick coat of ice out of the bucket. Yesterday in the middle of the day it was very warm turned cold at night. We think of starting this morning on the big desert, about 56 miles through, have to travel night and day till we are across, being noting for the stock to eat or drink on the way. I dread it very much on account of the poor worn out stock. We are all busy cooking for the trip. We all have to carry as much water as we can for the horses, and ourselves to make a little coffee. If we can make



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

it across this desert I think we'll be safe. The water in the Muddy is quite warm and has a milky appearance but when in a bucket it's clear. The growth on the river is willow and muskete rather pretty stream. Left camp half past two, the Indians styled back all but four they follow on. Went up the canon a gradual ascent till we got to the desert. After the sundown stopped awhile and fed the horses. Some of Mr. Curtis' oxen gave out entirely. It was our time to be foot of the train today, Mr. Curtis next, their team stopped so often that the foremost wagon got a mile ahead of us and our horses being stopped so often was an injury to them and we went on by them. A young man traveling with Mr. Curtis went by on horseback and stopped the train. By the time we got up with them they had made several large fires. It was very cold. We were all pretty near frozen. We waited till they all came up, rested the teams and went on till day-break, stopped again and made fires.

(Thursday, Nov. 24. Janewrites that the group has met with many problems. Rev. Curtis's mare got mired, the

doctor is sick, provisions are nearly exhausted and they were in a strange country without much money and very few friends. She writes of her helplessness, but she is still thankful that she is so much better than she was when they left Pella. She is able to walk a bit and can also help with some of the work. She doesn't regret leaving Pella when she thinks of her restoration. She also reports of another "rip-pet" with Mr. Earp. Earp has had to reprimand two men for fighting and then he commenced about all the children. He used profane language and swore if the children's parents did not whip or correct their children, he would whip every last one of them himself. She comments that he still shows out more and more every day what kind of man he is.

On Friday the 25th, Nicholas Earp drives over to the Rousseau encampment and delivered the disputed box of books saying he can't take them any further. The doctor will be forced to leave them there hoping someone else will pick them up and deliver them. Charley Copley, who had driven for the Earps, left them and joined with the others. Rev. Curtis' tent catches on fire on the 26th and the doctor pulls him out just in time.

On Dec. 1, the group arrives at Restings Springs, where they camped with plenty of grass and water but a scarcity of wood. Jane believes they are in California. The animals are so poorly fed they look like skeletons. Mrs. Curtis has a baby girl while they are resting here. Going across the Mojave desert is life threatening; horses have

died and some wagons are left stranded waiting for new horses to arrive from San Bernardino.

On Saturday, Dec. 17, Jane writes her last entry. "Got into San Bernardino about sun down. We heard Mr. Hamilton is 12 miles in the country on a farm. I don't know yet whether we will remain here or not. I haven't seen the town yet, don't know how it looks. I wish to get settled down.

And as the diarist, wished, they got settled down. Thus it was that the families had arrived. Many of them became illustrious in the early history of San Bernardino County.

Nicholas Earp served as city recorder and justice of the peace in the young town of Colton. His sons were known as outlaws and also as lawmen, Wyatt being especially well known. Mr. Earp, the father, died in San Bernardino in 1907.

Rev. Israel Curtis founded the First Baptist Church in San Bernardino and his grandson and great-grandson became prominent attorneys and federal judges in that area. He was District Attorney of Marion County and served in the Legislature from 1857 to 1860.

Aside from his duties as a physician, Dr. James Rousseau was a successful surveyor and served as the County Superintendent of Schools in the late 1870s.

The diarist, Sarah Jane Rousseau, became a piano teacher and worked at this until she died in 1872.

Letter relates story of Atlantic journey



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

A Letter from Pella, Iowa to
Nieuwstad, Limburg

Written by Mina Gerharda
Eskes Eggink to her elderly
friends G.J. Olthuijs.

Courtesy of the Calvin College
Archives.

Mina and her second husband,
Dirk Jan Effink emigrated in
August 1871. They probably had
with them her son, Dirk Steenblik,
age 10. Young Derk's father
Hendrik Jan Steenblik had died
when Dirk was a month old. We
know they had their children
Johanna Fredrika, about three and
Antonie an infant.

Pella, March 4, 1872

Very dear and beloved friends
Olthuis and wife,

My dear elderly neighbors, God
has put it in my heart to send you
a letter while I am still indebted to
you. Your letters were received in
good health and from them have
seen that it goes well with you
both and that is very pleasant for
us. What concerns our family is
that we, thanks to God, are all
healthy and well to this point. But
dear ones, I must still report to
you these sad conditions that I had
to take leave of my only dearest
daughter on the Atlantic (de froote
Ociaan) Ocean and had to part
with her. The sadness--you can
easily understand--is unspeakably
great. It cannot be written with a

pen such a dear child. She died
after four days at sea, one day she
was healthy and the next she was
dead. The Doctors on the boat
said that it was a cold fever but we
had to lose her. I held her hands
and that is how she died. And in
all those days we had no word
from her but a day before her
death she complained to me that
she was so tired but surely that
was death. But now I hope that
the child is better off than I could
give her, because it does say and
not in vain, in the Scriptures: Let
the children come unto me, and do
not hinder them for of such is the
Kingdom of Heaven. Thus it is the
will of the Lord and men cannot
and may not do anything against
that. I hope that she has gone
before us to prepare a place for us
all. And further I hope and awish
that you also shall live toward that.
And so if the Lord is not pleased
that we might see each other here
in this world, then I hope and wish
that we with each other may meet
together at a perfect place. The
journey to here has not been a
hardship because for those who
have money travelling is not diffi-
cult. Besides that, we didn't travel
alone because the Lord was
with us and by us and He knew our
way and that is why I cannot thank
the good Lord enough and pray.
And what concerns people here
they are godfearing people, more
of them as by you, because there
are many converted people here.
Here there is time enough to
speak from the bible and is done a
great deal. And further I must
thank you yet for the kindness
you have shown us. Now yet a
word so if the Lord spares my life
I am again in a fertile condition
and if everything goes well we
will expect a dear little child in
May. And in this time that I am
doing fairly well here but if I had
my parents and brothers and sister
here it would go a bit better. And
you and the other neighbors, as
Beldhuis and Hondeling and Tonia
who lives in the room by Fiels,

because here there is food enough
and by you there is not much and
of poor quality. We eat what we
want to, how generous and good
the Lord is to us. Now request, if
Evert Roewenhorst comes over, do
me the pleasure and send me a lit-
tle bit from all your flower seed
and if it pleases Velthuis also some
of the ivy which stands in front of
the house. What a good and easy
life I have now compared to you.
I can feel sorry for you and you
have a good living as compared to
you. I can feel sorry for you and
you have a good living as com-
pared to you. I can feel sorry for
you and you have a good living as
compared to some. Gert de
Bbakker has gone backward with
her heart and now is in a room.
Write us back soon and write us
also how it is going with the moth-
er of Dirk or learns good and how
it goes with Willem. Compliments
form me and Dirk Jan. It goes
well with our Tooneman (Antonie)
we are all heavy and fat, you
wouldn't know us anymore.

Compliments and also espe-
cially to my parents. Kiss your child
for me.

In the books of Dutch
Households by Robert Swierenga
I found D.J. Eggink listed as clog-
maker who was 33 with one
woman and two children. They
were from the municipality of
Vorden Gelderland. They were
Dutch Reformed. The writer of the
letter died September 19, 1878.
She had been born November 7,
1836 so she was still a fairly
young woman. There are two
marriages listed in the Marriage
Book of Marion County for a D.J.
Eggink. One is of a marriage to
Cornelia Stravers on May 29,
1879 and another to Tryntje
Burggraaf on March 21, 1883.

The Evert Rouwenhorst, from
Vorden was married to Dirk Jan's
sister: he emigrated with his fami-
ly in July, 1872.

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Fifty Years Ago February 1951

The Otley young people in Christian Endeavor presented a play titled "The Road to the City."

Rev. Reuben Ongna was the speaker at Third Reformed church speaking to senior and college Christian Endeavors. His topic was "Christ Calls-In Faith We Serve."

Second Reformed Church was having special evangelistic services with Rev. Bernard Brunsting engaged as the evangelist.

St. Ambrose 'creamed' Central 1946 the Dutch being in a slump. The next week Central

trampled Penn but lost to Simpson by one point, 64-63.

Eight men reported for duty in the army on February 19; Robert Pothoven, Mary Ver Meer, Harry Ver Meet, Henry Roozeboom, Ray Van Dyke, Jake Rus, LeRoy Baughman and Dean Sadler. They were pictured.

Citizens were to plan to vote in the light plant proposal coming up in March petitioning a proposal to place management of the Municipal Light Plant and distribution under a Board of Trustees.

Elmer Vander Wal had accepted employment with the highway police radio station at Des Moines which included broadcasting or communication with patrolmen.

The "Iowa Bureau Farmer" had featured a picture and story about a farm girl teaching a second grade at New Sharon, the girl representing a typical recipient of a teacher scholarship from the Farm Bureau. Florence Van Maanen had used the scholarship for a two year course at Central College.

Central's president, Dr. G.T. Vander Lugt declined a call to New Brunswick Seminary.

Twin girls were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bud Vermeer.

Miss Kelly Kooyman accidentally fell on the steps of the Scholte home last week and fractured her arm.

Parsons poured it on as Central lost 83-55.

Central was being considered for an R.O.T.C. Unit. Over 600 were being considered and only 62 would be chosen.

Mr. and Mrs. Elmer De Winter bought a home at 1406 N. Main.

Robert Lee Van Zante, stationed at an army camp near Baltimore, Maryland, used a pass to go to see his friend, Bruce Buerkens who was employed by the government in the F.B.I. Department in Washington, D.C. They went to the church President Truman attended only to find he had attended an earlier service.

The Pella Teachers Club had a dinner at the Baptist Church with President Jim Ruthven in charge of the business meeting. Maurice Birdsall spoke about his trip to Europe.

Dr. Richard Wendell of the Central College faculty died at his Pella home at the age of 49.

Paul Vander Hart left for San Francisco to enter the Merchant Marines.

Rumor is that Scholte fled to England!

The following letter was loaned to me by Vee Van Vark. It is a letter owned by the late Dora Carson and was written by Jacob Van Vark from the Dutch village of Arkel in the province of South Holland and near the town of Gorichum where Dominie Scholte had preached.

The recipient of the letter, Willem Cornelis Van Vark, had immigrated to Pella in 1849.

The letter is addressed: Willem Van Vark "Wm zoon" (Willem's son) at Pella Marion County Iowa United States of North America.

It was dated September 23, 1849.

The Van Varks, Willem and Marie, sailed to America on the ship "Franzika."

While en route, their little son died and was buried at sea. Little daughter, Matje, also accompanied them.

In 1854 (according to the Souvenir History of Pella) the parents along with six children arrived to join the family members who had traveled earlier.

My dearest brother and sister:

Since I am filled with happiness at the receipt of your letter and having read it with a great deal of pleasure, I cannot refrain, as your Brother, from writing you a letter. I, and all the rest of us, are well and happy through the Lord's goodness - for daily there are those around us who must be taken to their grave, and so many are taken from us in the bloom of their years.

We note from your letter that you are all well and happy, which is the greatest gift here on earth and that the Lord has been by your side and delivered you from many trials for which you cannot thank Him enough.

You write that you lost your child which makes us very sad but find comfort in this, that it was the will of the Lord.

I hope that his soul is at rest in Him.

It makes me very happy to read that you are so content and that the country looks so good to you.

This gives me great pleasure. Dear brother and sister, I often thought of you after your departure with sorrow in my heart, I still cannot make myself believe that we are so far apart. Brother, after your departure I heard many bad reports about America.

They certainly talked about you folks.

You had scarcely left when the rumor went the rounds that you had fallen into the hands of pirates, that you and Sister and many others whom I will

not name at this time had died; that Dominie Scholte's life was in danger and he had fled to England.

Brother, will you be so kind as to write all about this - even though it is just a note to me alone because everyone doesn't have to know about this.

There certainly has been a lot of talk.

When I heard all those things I often worried about you all.

But I am still as determined as ever to come, especially since I received your letter for I want to share in your happiness and live in peace and in brotherly and sisterly companionship.

Brother, will you be so kind as to enclose a note advising me of conditions there and whether there would be work for me.

I like that idea of a dollar per day.

Brother, also please advise me about professions and business there.

Also what kind of clothing the Americans and their wives wear; how the log houses are built, and whether the brick houses are built like ours in Holland, what your work is and for whom you work - because we are curious about such things.

It is no wonder that you didn't write about all those things - you probably didn't think about it in your circumstances. But please write us in detail about America.

Just take plenty of time to write so that you will remember to tell us lots of things, because all of us - especially

(Continued next page)

myself - are inclined toward America.

But lots of funny tales have been told about Americans in the short time you have been away from here, to tell you the truth - particularly when A. de Klien of Asperen returned from America, he told that your life was not safe - that all people did there was murder and plunder - and that for farmers there was no prospect of making a living.

He said it was a terrible country. But I don't believe it.

Brother, I will tell you in parts of Holland the cholera was most severe: Rotterdam, Amsterdam, Dordrecht, Hierdrecht, Vianen, Meerkirk, Heukelom Leerdam and Asperen and many other places but I cannot think of them at the moment.

God the Father be praised that he has thus far spared our community from such things.

Dear brother and sister, the public is very curious about your letter - they know something but not everything, for most of them don't wish you well.

After you left, our little Metta often talked about you, little Jan and Matta.

If you could hear her you would think she was ten years old. Every day she still reads your letters from Pella and through God's goodness she is doing well.

Also Mother's thoughts are with you in Pella every day. She asks that when you write again, you must tell whether you can buy furniture in Pella such as chairs, tables and many other things and whether

your "spaar lamp" came through in good shape.

We wrote to Peter Blokland at Helpolder, as he had asked us to do, and to the rest of your family, brother and sister, and gave them your greetings.

By God's grace we have a good crop this year in the fields and orchards - the harvests are excellent.

We have two hogs in the shed that are growing fine - but we have no cattle in the pasture.

Dear brother and sister, it was awful when you first were gone, to come here and not find you - but I feel better about it since I received your letter.

Now I am looking forward to another letter and you will probably be able to tell us much more about the country now that you are settled.

Brother, be sure to write in detail and tell us the truth about everything - I expect you to do this because a journey to America is not a small thing.

Sometimes I wish I were a bird so that I could see you all in Pella; I would fly to you at once because not a day goes by that I do not think and talk about you and about Pella.

We certainly talk about it a great deal.

We read your letters again and again. It was read at five-thirty in the morning with the greatest of pleasure.

I can't tell you much news. Everything is still the same as before when you were still with us except that J. Van Wessen is out of his job and Arie de Graaf was given his

position. Teunis de Graaf has his father's position.

Brother and sister, you cannot thank God enough that He has delivered you from the slavery of the Netherlands. Only the Lord knows when we all will be delivered.

Brother, please be so kind as to bring greetings from Sjou and his family to P.M. Vander Ley and his wife.

They are all well and happy. He wants to know what the opportunities there are for wooden shoe manufacturing.

Brother and sister, you have the compliments of G. Vander Beek and his wife, and from Sjoer and his family. Give P.M. vander Ley greetings from me, from Mother, also from Father and Brothers and Sisters, also from Grandmother - she is in good health. Give little Johannes our regards.

Brother and sister I close with my pen - but not with my heart. Be of good courage - the Lord is everywhere.

I hope that he may spare you and give you health. I hope to come to you soon, for my heart is with you. Brother and Sister. Thousands of greetings to our friends and acquaintances. Greetings from Grandmother. Brother and Sister.

She often speaks of you. Give your little one a thousand kisses from us.

I greet you all once again and sign myself, with respect. Your loving brother, Jakob van Vark. 1849.

The Pieter van der Ley family mentioned had also come in 1849, arriving with four children.

50 Years Ago

Dorothy Toom, dramatic, and Judi Allen, interpretive reading, were pictured at a speech contest. Both had been rated superior as had Logan Van Sittert in humorous.

Band director, Fred Whalley, was pictured with Pella High's smartly uniformed band forming a P for Pella.

The Little Dutch of Pella High had smashed Pella Christian in a sectional tournament. Don Van Hemert and Bob Borgman were high scorers for Pella. Vermeer and Tromp looked best for P.C. The Little Dutch later lost to Grinnell in district play.

In Leighton, Mrs. G.A. Hasselman entertained at a surprise birthday party for her daughter Eileen Joyce's 13th birthday. Guests were members of Eileen's Sunday School class. Mrs. Henry Sedrel assisted Mrs. Hasselman.

The Otley news told of the soap making enterprise of Mrs. Martha Kool and Mrs. Dirkey Van Essen. Their recipe was given. It was for laundry soap only.

Simon Kooyman was giving up the repair and oiling of harnesses.

Vanden Berg Electric was demonstrating Westinghouse automatic clothes dryers. They were priced at only \$199.95.

The twin sons of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Van Wyk, Don and Dale, had enlisted for service in the Sea Bees as had Marion Ray.

Dick Van Zante moved into his new home in Scholte Heights. This appeared in the Rolscreen news.

The record for Pella's Little Dutch for the year was 3 won and 16 lost.

The Hudson Hornet automobile was advertised as "the most durable car your money can buy" and was being sold at the Pella Auto Co. 407 Franklin St. in Pella.

John Brouwer had accepted the position of principal of the Pella Christian Grade School. He had taught at Central but had been

studying in the Netherlands on a Fulbright Scholarship.

Mr. & Mrs. P.H. Kuyper were pictured in a hotel gift shop in Honolulu where they had been vacationing.

Little Mark and Cheryl Ann DeJong were pictured with Easter lilies at the DeJong Floral as were little Pam Klein and Jerry Van Gorp pictured with baby chickens at Van Gorp Hatchery. Helene Dockendorff's Kindergarten class was pictured with live rabbits in their classroom.

The first nominating ballot for Tulip Time Queen was printed.

An Easter shrine made of snow was pictured as situated on the lawn of the 2nd Reformed minister's home. In the foreground was a cross and a huge upright slab proclaiming "He Arose." Sculptors were young boys, Logan Van Sittert, Carl VerSteeg and Elliot Tanis.

The college presented "The Night of January 16th." The unique feature of this play was the choice of a 12 person jury to decide a murder case.

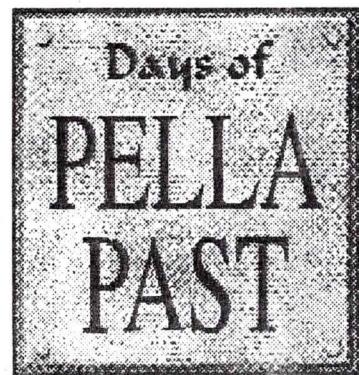
The high school was practicing for an April play "A Date With Judy." The cast included Norma Bricker, Logan Van Sittert, Ron DeBruin, JoAnn Schagen, Murl Grandia, Mary Alice Buwalda, Maxine Schakel, Patsy Schreiner, Joyce Leu, Elliot Tanis, Roberta Zeigler, Sara Mae Van Maanen, Phyllis Hasselman and Carl Boat.

1049 citizens voted in a municipal election of the 2000 approximate number eligible to vote. All city officers were re-elected with the exception of one. Incumbents were re-elected to all the other posts.

Architects planning the new Webster building called at the superintendent's office and were discussing plans for a kitchen which would man hot lunches not only for Webster but for the high school (a block up the alley to the north.)

A print enamel rug in a choice of colors and patterns were only \$6.99 for a 9' x 12' at Gambles.

Fifty years ago



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Girls nominated for Tulip Time Queen and her attendants were pictured posed on the Sunken Gardens' windmill. They were Retha Vander Haar, Marlene Sels, Marlene Dykstra, Carol Ver Steeg, Violet Ruth Kuiper, Elizabeth Kempkes, Dorothy Ver Meer, Dolores In't Veld and Janice Van Zomeren. Ruth Vogelaar had also been one of the 10 chosen but withdrew her name leaving nine eligible for final selection.

Later, these girls and the members of the Tulip Time Committee were guests at Younkers Tea Room, all in Dutch costumes. The purpose of the dinner was to permit the three judges to become acquainted with the girls. The judges were: Gordon Gammack, Herb Plambek and Harlan Miller. Rolscreen picked up the tab for the dinner. Bob Klein was Tulip Time Chairperson.

The five girls chosen for Tulip Time Royalty were Carol Ver Steeg, Queen; Marlene Sels, Retha Vander Haar, Dorothy Vermeer and Elizabeth Kempkes. This was the 14th Tulip Time.

Pella Christian High School presented their first

school play on April 19 and 20. It was "Anne of Green Gables." Merle Vander Schaaf had the leading role along with Duane De Kock, Joan Van Zomeren and Arlan Menninga. Ten others completed the cast which was directed by Margaret Kallemeijer, assisted by Zelda Jansen.

Charles and Mark Vander Ploeg were both called to the service, both having been serving in the Iowa National Guard. Also pictured was Pvt. John P. Frederick who was a soldier at Ft. Riley, KS. Charles and Mark later reported to Bangor, Maine.

Thirteen young boys had a party in the Pres Steenhoek home to honor Don Heller who had coached the boys in football, basketball and baseball. They presented Heller with a Sheaffer's Lifetime Pen and Pencil set. Pictured were: Pres Steenhoek, Ken De Haan, Butch Shepard, Norman Vander Zyl, Wayne Tanis, Larry Renaud, Rodger Koopman, Tom Boat, Max Vander Pol, Tom Gaard, Nelson Vander Pol and Bruce Heerema. Heller was a senior at Central College.

Work was progressing nicely on the Gaass Men's Dormitory, a year after the official ground breaking.

At a district FFA convention, Gold award for the parliamentary procedure team were given to Ralph Ver Ploeg, Chuck Beintema, Verlan Uitermarkt, Carl Russell and Robert Klyn. LeRoy Nugteren was awarded a gold for public speaking and Orlo De Bruin a silver for reciting the creed.

The "Red Mill" was to be the operetta for Tulip Time. Marvin Thostenson

was director of music. Lois Grooters and Maurice Birdsall would direct the show. Bob Lautenbach and C.A. Bartels, Dutch artist in residence at Central, were to design the set and Jim Wissee would arrange the unusual lighting.

Another stop and go light was installed on the corner of Washington and Broadway, the second such traffic light to be installed on Highway 163 through the city.

Persons attending the State Basketball tournament in Iowa City experienced great difficulty in getting home due to snow blocked roads between Washington and Sigourney.

Cap't. Jacob M. Brom graduated from the Course at the Command and General Staff College at Ft. Leavenworth, KS. He was serving as the Assis't. Division Surgeon of the 6th. Armored Division at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri. He had previously served in WWII.

Clifford Paltzer was attending Officers' Training School in Port Hueneme, California.

Sgt. Lawrence Tysseling was in the Airways and Air Communications Center working with radar contact with pilots.

Guns of All Wars was a display at Wormhoudt Furniture Store. It was sponsored by the U.S. Government.

The Legion skating parties had become out of hand because of so large a variance of age groups using the floor. They were to be separated on Saturday evenings with children through eighth grade skating 7-9 p.m. and

the older ages from 9-11 p.m.

Miniature Lane Cedar Hope Chests were being given by Wormhoudt Furniture to the graduating senior girls at Pella High, Christian High and eight from Sully.

Nylons, 60 gauge 15 denier were only \$1 a pair at a sale at Penneys. A pair of high back bib overalls sizes 30-50 were \$2.89.

At Town and Country, a man's suit was \$47.50 with a free Arrow shirt!

Pella's Tulip Time was to be a special feature in Redbook magazine's May issue. Local drug stores had orders for many extra copies.

Addresses of several service men appeared including Henry R. Nieuwsma, Harold Vos, Herman Tibboel and Jacob Rus.

A little article stated that anyone over twelve years of age who had had mumps in the past three months and who would be willing to sell a cup of blood to the Iowa State Health Department bank should notify Dr. Margaret Wendell at the college (Phone 42). The state would pay 10 cents a cup. The supply of mumps convalescent serum was low.



Fifty years ago

1951

MURT KOOI
Special to the Chronicle

Twenty-four students from neighboring rural schools took 8th grade achievement tests at the high school. Students and their schools were: Amsterdam - Deloris R. Smith; European I - Ed Keuning and Carol Veenstra; Pleasant Grove - Johnnie Battestello, La Verne Visser, Robert Van Houweling, Marilyn De Zwart; Silver Grove - Pauline Van Ham, Donald Veenstra, Berdene Roose, Mary Ann De Vries; White Breast - Shirley Waits and Edward Klyn; Fair Oaks - John Vanden Berg; Otley - Leonard Hopkins, Loren Witzenberg and Bonnie Wiegand; Bunker Hill - Danny Vande Voort and Lorraine Slycord. Herb Blom and John Rus came from European III and John Bandstra from Sandridge.

Three Pella High poets were to be published in a National Poetry Anthology. They were all seniors: Sara Anne Gosselink, Judi Allen and Enid Tysseling.

Little Charlene Klyn and Larry Klein were pictured as they "helped" hoe weeds out of the tulip beds at Elbert Van Maanens.

Harriet Heusinkveld returned to Central after a year in New York City with the Reformed Church of America. She was an assistant professor of geography and secretarial and will also assist in the business office of Bert Baron.

The Co-Op Grocery ads were for a quart of Mrs. Clark Salad Dressing 55 cents, 14 oz. Catsup 23 cents, 3 lbs of shortening 99 cents, 10# Cobbler potatoes 29 cents, and Sno-Crop Frozen Corn 55 cents.

West Amsterdam School

was to be sold at Public Auction on May 4 including the 18 x 30 building of frame construction, a coal shed, 2 pianos, teacher's desk and chair. (This building was moved on a site near the college and became a home but was recently razed.)

Carol Ver Steeg was crowned Queen of Tulip Time at West Market Park on the Friday of Tulip Time, the rain having canceled the activities the previous day. Burgemeester T.G. Fultz did the honors. After the crowning, witnessed by hundreds, the people sort of evaporated toward the square leaving Governor Beardsly with only a small audience for a brief speech he made lauding the Dutch and their Tulip Time. He was, it was reported, unruffled by the exodus.

Club Centralia was held at Central with 250 in attendance. The Queen was Margaret Johanson from Chicago and the King Cecil Martens from Lester, Iowa.

May weddings mentioned in the paper were; Arlene Joy Vink to Clifford Verwers, in Sully; Louise Rysdam and George Carson in a home wedding; Ruth Jean Nibbelink and Norman Van Heukelom at the First Christian Reformed Church and Nola Boot and Lloyd Vander Streek in a home wedding.

One of the problems written about in a summary of Tulip Time was the need for more rest room facilities (a problem for years).

Pella Christian High School had 51 graduates in the year 1951 which was an interesting coincidence.

Pella High School had 58 graduating in their 73rd Annual Commencement.

The class of 1897 wanted a class reunion but only one was going to be able to

attend.

Will Baer made the first hole in one at the Pella Golf and Country Club since the new course was laid out. With him were Marion Vanden Oever, Gordon Nesbit and Herbert Vander Waal.

Henry Monster was a new salesman at Buerkens Mfg. Co. He was covering Iowa and parts of Wisconsin, Minnesota and Missouri.

There were 110 graduates from Central College. Two from Pella led the class academically, Robert Rebertus and Coleen Renaud. Rebertus had the honor of setting a new record--unprecedented at Central. He had a straight A in every subject for the four years.

Prairie City graduated 16 seniors, Monroe 34 and Sully 13.

Bob Klein was being lauded as the General Director of the 1951 Tulip Time and Maurice Birdsall was praised for a wonderful operetta.

Pictures and addresses of Pella's men in the military were many in the May issues of the Chronicle. Servicemen mentioned were Leonard Veldhuizen, Norm Zickel, Sheldon Vos, Ralph Russell Jr., Norman Roorda, Marvin C. Ver Meer, C.W. Roorda, Robert L. Van Zante, Leonard P. Pol, Don Fopma, Bernie Menninga, Robert Pothoven, Robert A. Blom, Alvin Hoksbergen, Verle L. Rinehart, Jacob Van Gorp, Kenneth Van Maanen, Howard Jaarsma, Eugene Den Hartog, Galen Dykhuis, Abe Nunninkhoven, Chadwick Ver Ploeg, Bill Stursma, Gilbert Steenhoek, Ken Vander Veer, Harold Hoksbergen, Bernie and Maynard De Vries. Gerrit Vis had just returned from

the Navy and was back as a barber in town. (If I omitted any of the service men, it was not intentional and is regretted.)

They were serving at a great variety of training camps, some had been or were in the Korean Conflict and some were overseas elsewhere.

In the year 1933, Verle Ver Dught, a student athlete at Central College, was looking forward to graduating in the spring.

Unfortunately, he never enjoyed the pleasure of walking across the stage to receive a diploma.

He had only one semester's work to complete when his father, David Ver Dught, a local businessman, died.

As an only child he felt obligated to leave the campus life and take over his father's place in the office of Lautenbach and Ver Dught Insurance.

Having lived in Pella all his life with the exception of the years he served as an officer in the United States Navy in World War II, he thought perhaps he could pick up some hours and complete the requirements...later.

With his work, the years in the service, marriage to Hilda and having a family, this going back to Central just didn't happen.

Verle often thought about it but the time never seemed to be left for studying and besides, he thought, he was getting too old to compete with new generations of college students.

While at Central, Verle had participated and starred in athletic teams in four sports.

He was a member of Central's Wonder Team so well known in the 1930s. This interest in Central sports has remained one of his passions ever since he himself participated in them 'way back when.'

He has missed very few games while being in Pella. He has, in his bill-fold, a well-worn Lifetime Pass for all athletic events which was signed by

Central's late and much loved coach, Richard "Babe" Tysseling, a former teammate of Verle's.

But all is not lost! Soon to hit the age of ninety and sixty-eight years after his would-have-been graduation from Central, Verle will watch Central's 2001 graduation ceremony with special pride.

Although he will be among the hundreds of relatives and friends filling the gymnasium, he will have the unique pleasure of seeing his twin great grandsons walking in the procession, receiving their diplomas.

Joshua and Micah Puyear, sons of the Charles Puyears of Pella, will receive their degrees and the tears of happiness will inevitably run down the cheeks of Verle and his wife.

The twin great grandsons have been honor students at Central and were actively engaged in track competition. Verle has used his Lifetime Pass for many of their events.

Micah is interested in some phase of medicine and would like to become a bone specialist. He has been working at the Pella Regional Hospital. Joshua may pursue the avenues of becoming a professor.

The twins made a request of their great grandmother asking her to decorate a cake for the party they will have after the graduation ceremony. (Hilda once was employed at Jaarsma's Bakery as a cake decorator.) She has the little figurines of two graduates ready to top the cakes but she is going to make a separate cake for each of the young men.

Even though Great

Pella man watches graduation with special pride

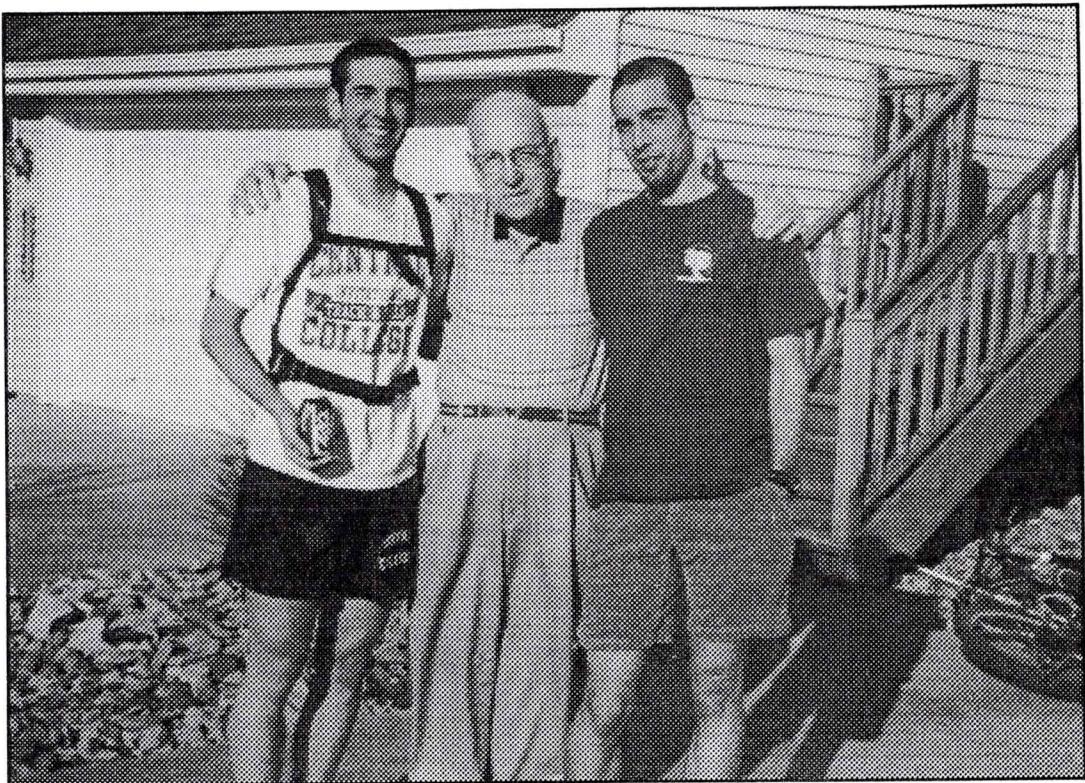


Photo submitted

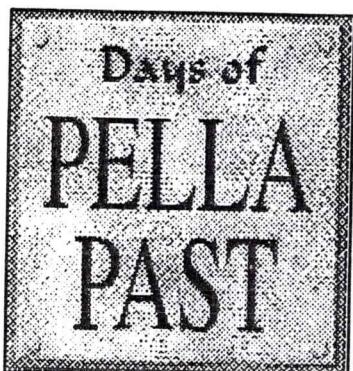
Verle Ver Dught is pictured here with his twin great grandchildren, Joshua and Micah Puyear.

Grandpa Ver Dught doesn't have a diploma from Central, he treasures the opportunity to have these two young great grandsons accepting theirs.

It will be a day to celebrate! May 19 will be a wonderful compensation for never having walked across the stage himself and the boys' diplomas a reasonable substitute for one of his own.

(Ver Dught attended Harvard University while serving in the United States Navy).

Descendants of Gerrit Vander Hart to gather in Pella in July



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Pella will be inundated with members of the Vander Hart clan July 20-22 when they gather here for a family reunion. Over six hundred have registered thus far from all over the country and from The Netherlands. They will be housed with family members here and many will be housed at the college. They will be descendants of Gerrit and Hilletje de Leeuw Vander Hart who arrived in Pella in 1856. This information was sent to me by one of the planners, Gerald Vander Hart of Newton, New Jersey. With the note he also sent me some letters the ancestral couple wrote while waiting to go to America, from the ship enroute and from New York City. These letters were found in the Netherlands by the de Leeuw family and were given to the late Mrs. Annette Vander Hart-Terlouw. Annette has translated some of them.

According to my CD on Dutch Immigration, I found that Gerrit was 38 at the time of emigration and Hilletje was 34. They sailed on the "South Carolina". Gerrit was a confectioner, a sugar baker. Their date of arrival in America was December 21, 1855. They traveled in a second class cabin. This information is on Microfilm Roll M-237, Reel 159 from New York.

The couple is pictured in "History of Pella, Iowa 1847-1987 Volume II". The family history write up by Annette Terlouw tells that they arrived in Burlington in the winter, arriving there without a penny as they were delayed at eleven stops en route due to heavy snows and had to pay lodging which depleted their funds. From Burlington, they still needed to go on to Pella which they did in a farmer's wagon filled with hay. They were loaned \$25 when they arrived in Pella, the loan being from friends and also the church. A temporary place to live was also found by friends. Four children were on the journey with them, Evert, Wouter, Maria and Govert. They settled in the Sand Ridge neighborhood.

LETTERS WRITTEN BEFORE LEAVING FOR AMERICA

NIJKERK Oct. 5, 1855

Dear Sister and Brother,

We received your letter in good health but because of business we cannot fulfill our desire which causes us much sorrow as you can well imagine. We have to be in Rotterdam on Wednesday and must still do a lot of packing and planning. I hope you won't blame us and I wish for you God's blessing for the inner and outer being. And if it is that we here separate from each other and be at a great distance may we remember each other in prayer.

The journey is of great concern but our trust is in Him who can care for us and we can trust that his presence will go with us. The trip is more costly than we had expected. We are very calm and composed with this assurance. I hope that the Lord will accompany us further. So many

extras came with the cost so that we become more or less fearful because we desire to reach that place. Be so good as to send us the letter of your father when you write us. Again, God's blessing upon you.

Your loving brother,
G. van der Hart

To all our friends our good wishes in haste:

Head and heart are somewhat confused with all this busyness brother and sister. In haste a few lines since it is impossible for us to come to you because so much is to be done. I am very sorry because we would have liked to talk about this and that, but you can imagine that time is lacking. There are many things to be looked after for such a journey. You will have been surprised and then so suddenly, but after we had considered our circumstances here and how everything seemed to fail us. (An unclear sentence to the translator).

We advertised our bakery in the paper and several people were interested--so they bought the bakery and its contents which surprised us--at a price above that which it had cost us. Also our house at a satisfactory price. I had been very busy with that and said, "Lord, if your face does not go with us, then do not let us go, but prevent it. Otherwise make our way prosperous." So far that has happened. The Lord removed all hindrances. So our hope and trust is that the Lord will make all things well further. The same God who led Israel safely through the Red Sea is able to lead us across. On this we trustingly go and hope that our hope will not make us ashamed. Now dear sister and brother I hope to write you again before we leave but have no more time now. They are waiting for this.

Hearty greetings from your loving sister,

H. de Leeuw

Together we wish you God's blessing and also our greetings to Heintje.

(Wives usually used their maiden name in letters.)

Letter written by Gerrit & Hilletje de Leeuw-van der Hart while waiting on the boat that was to take them to America.

Hellevoetsluis, Oct. 13, 1855

Dear Brother and Sister:

Through God's goodness we all arrived here in good health. The day when we came by train to Rotterdam with the children we had a difficult trip. It seemed the office was at least 3/4 of an hour from the train. Later we heard about a boat that sailed at that time but that was not so. We thought that it would arrive close to the city. In the evening we went on board and slept very well. Everything is well arranged here.

We are not between decks but have a place in the upper deck and we have our own belongings with us. The children are well satisfied. On the 12th we were brought by the (?) Stooenesloper to Nieuwesluis and we stayed there till this morning and now we approach hellevoetsluis.

The food is quite good. The Captain has hens and roosters and geese on board and there are pigs running over the deck to be fattened. We have tickets to Burlington, (Iowa). A letter has been sent to America or New York saying that we are on board. Someone will take us from the office and put us on the train with all our belongings. We also have a letter from the office which has the name of the Office.

We are now lying here at Hellevoetsluis waiting for the east wind. May the Lord grant that it come speedily. There are not many passengers on board as far as we know now.

No brothers and sisters in Christ. Yesterday there was a German minister on board before we left Rotterdam. He came to see if there were any Germans on board, but there were only two. If there had been more he would have given a message, but now he just gave them a tract. We did not see any of our ministers.

Nothing has disappointed us more than the cost of this trip to Rotterdam. We paid our nephew for the trip and the food on the way, except in Utrecht, and them paid for our food. For us and the children we paid more than fl3. Now we sleep here on board but we will have to pay for our food.

We had to pay full fare for the children except for the youngest. Only a breast-fed child is free on the train to Rotterdam. I hope in America they will not take so much from our goods. It may take several days yet before we set sail. You can still write us a letter because if the letter comes to this ship and it was gone, you would receive the letter back at your address.

Greetings from us, I remain

Your loving brother,

G. van der Hart

Address:

Captain of the South Carolina

Hellevoetsluis

NEW YORK, Dec. 22, 1855

Dear Father, Brother & Sister:

Through God's great mercy we have arrived here and are well. We may well cry out "Great was your mercy, O

God, shown to the unworthy. For the Lord saved and helped us in times when we were afraid."

We had a long trip and much stormy weather but our ship did not suffer damage. We had, naturally speaking, to thank our sailors for our Captain was so afraid. There are 60 ships here from Holland and other lands, all more or less have suffered damage. So thanks to God for His protection for this safe trip over the ocean. We hope further in His leading.

Here we have free lodging for sleeping and sit at fairly warm stoves. Bread and coffee is sold so we can get the necessities. I can write no news about America except that this is a large city and that I have never seen so large a market in Holland--beef and pork--and everything.

We wish you the Lord's blessing and we hope that you soon inform other relatives about our safe arrival, especially the family of (?) and also those at (?). I wish for you God's nearness.

Your son, G. van der Hart

Sing together, to the honor of God. Psalm 107, thinking of our present situation.

Beloved Father, Brother & Sister:

You, no doubt, are longing to receive a letter from us and through God's goodness we can inform you that we arrived in good health and neither we nor the children had (?) or sea sickness. Maria and Godert even became chubby and fat. Maria got 2 teeth, so that the trip, in one respect was better than we expected. But in another respect it was a disappointment--in the length of time and the encountering of many storms. But the Lord sustained us wonderfully so that at times we could sing, "In our greatest trials our hearts are at rest in the Lord." "He shall give his angels charge over you" -yes-too much to write. So we hope that you and we together will give thanks to the Lord for his mercy and grace---and all those who were concerned in our situation and prayed for us. Father, be so good as to make our good news known to all the family, also to Godert, because I do not have the time to write. I ask you to give our hearty thanks especially to Werkhoven and thank him again for all his friendship. And now, Father, we won't write again until we are settled but we kindly ask you to write us quickly as we are eager to hear this and that from Nijkerk---just address it to B. Kraay. Hoping that the Lord will comfort and sustain you. I am your loving daughter and sister.

H. de Leeuw

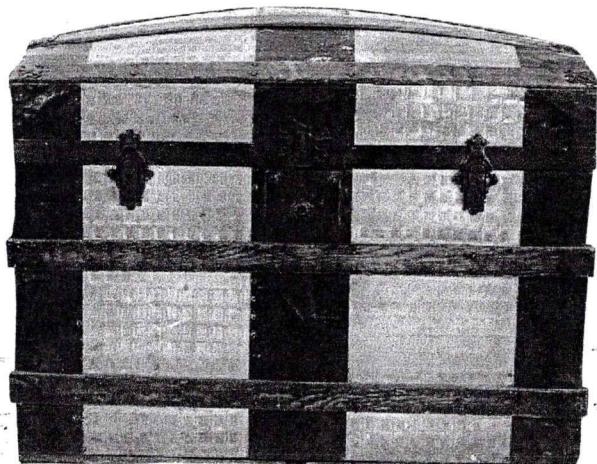
HISTORICAL INCIDENTS AND ARRIVALS FROM HOLLAND 1854-1857

ritsen, Hendrika
sen, Hendrik
Gerrit
ttheus
s.

Hoog, de Cornelis
Hoog, de C. Mrs.
Hoog, de Leendert
Hoog, de Maria

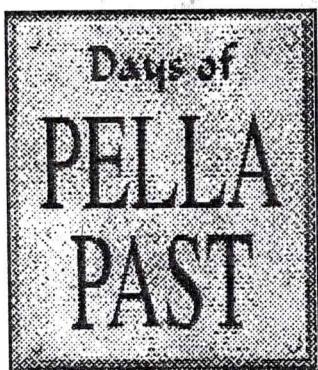
Hart, van der Gerrit
Hart, van der G. Mrs.
Hart, van der Evert
Hart, van der Wouter
Hart, van der Maria
Hart, van der Govert

Heer, de Jan
Heer, de Jan Mrs.
, de Elizabeth
de Alewijn
Meyer
t



Taken from the History of Pella, Iowa 1847-1987

Historic houses on Washington Street



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Two of the historic homes honored by Historic Pella Trust in April are located on West Washington Street. Made of locally fired bricks, the houses date to the 1850 period in early Pella.

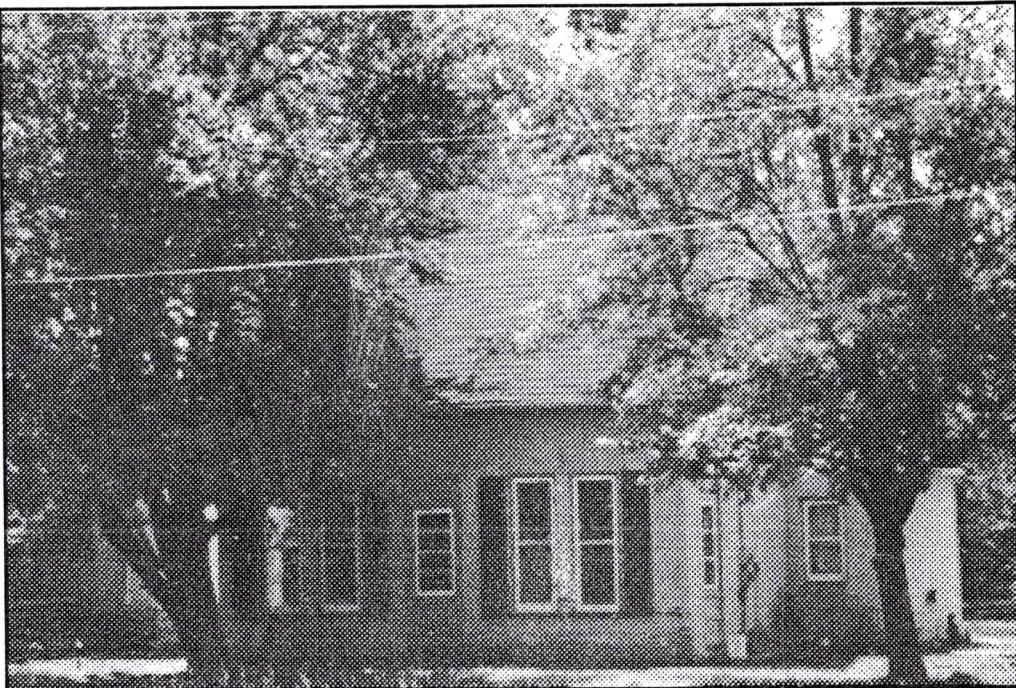
They were built in the section of town once called Strooijstad or Strawtown.

The home presently owned by Ken and Sarah Heschke at 1304 Washington was built by a Vanden Berg. Vanden Berg also built the little Dutch cottage across the street which was until recently owned by Dean and Patsy Sadler.

The house has been purchased by Wayne Stienstra local restoration enthusiast.

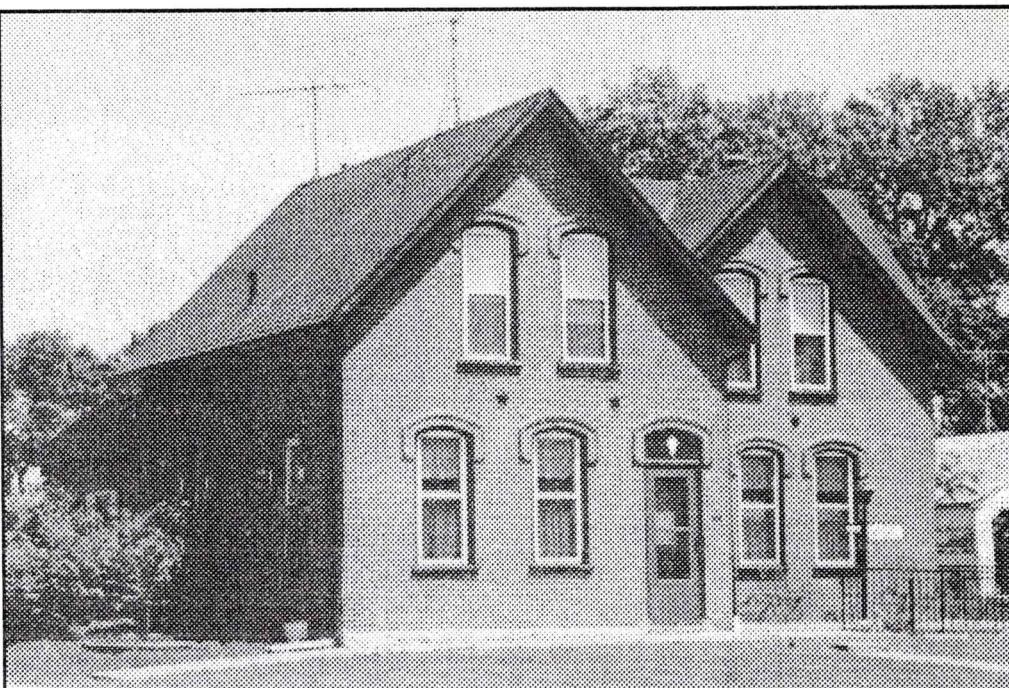
He plans to restore this house when his work is finished on the little brick house on Broadway. In early June Wayne will have moved the shed that was on the Fox Farm property.

This building will be placed at the rear of the little house on Washington.



Stienstra

Photos submitted



Heschke

Pergola (pér' guh luh) *n. an arbor made of a trellis supported by posts for training vines or other plants.*

That's correct, the new float features what was once a landmark in Pella. It has in the process of time been removed but was a 'thing of beauty' I remember it with fond thoughts from my college days at Central. The pergola as seen in the accompanying photo, was a good-sized structure, painted white and covered with greenery. Pella Historical Society has had a smaller version created to store up in our memories.

The Pella Pergola was first conceived by a very active women's organization in 1920. The idea was to beautify the city of Pella and as the old adage goes (at least since women's liberation) "If you want something done well, get a woman [women] to do it!"

They did.

In the Pella Historical Archives are the early records and minutes, of the Women's federated Society. A certain area in South Pella, adjacent to the railroad tracks, had become an eyesore and the club was interested in doing something about it. The first mention of South Park was made in the minutes of January 21, 1920. "Report from chairman of publicity committee that the cement walks in the South Pella Park have partly been put in but owing to the frost, were left to be finished in Spring." [Mrs. Paul Scholte was the Secretary].

On April 18th, a motion was made and seconded to keep up the South Pella Park during the summer and to replace trees and shrubs. During the May meeting "Mrs. Henry Vander Muelen gave us an estimate of the cost to complete the South Park with water and a latticed pergola [sic]. It was moved and seconded to build a shelter house on South

Pella Park.

The December 13th minutes states, "The president divided the club into two parts each side trying to make the most money by the first of March for the South Pella Park."

Subsequently, on March 1, 1921 a called meeting took place for the women to hear the results of its contest. The side having Mrs. Dick VanGorp as chairman made \$203.12 and the side having Mrs. George Ramsey as chairman made \$268.45. All went to the South Park fund. At the March 14th meeting, it was moved and seconded that the executive and park committee dispose of bids for the Pergola. A rising vote was taken to help the park committee in putting on the contest for beautifying our town.

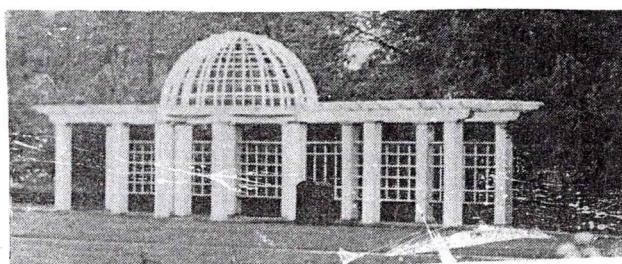
The March 28th minutes read, "The resident handed out lists of the members to canvas the four ward for the beautifying." [Mrs. Mitten was the president.]

When spring came again, the Federated Club moved and carried that 'we plant white birch trees in South Park as memorials to fallen heroes of World War [WWI] The services would take place on Memorial Day. President appointed Mrs. Will VerPloeg, Mrs. Jno Blommers and Mrs. Grady Weachter a committee to plan the services."

The May meeting minutes told of Mrs. A. W. DeBruyn who had presented the club with a tree for South Park.

There is a lengthy hiatus regarding South Park as the organization discussed beautifying the cemetery, presenting a play and also having a lecture and lantern slide presentation.

But the stalwart hearts of the Women's Federated persisted with South Park as the 1923 April 17th minutes read, "Moved and seconded that the club plant one white birch tree and place a marker for one who was omitted last year. The following meeting Mrs. Mitten reported that the tree had been placed in South Park.



Having succeeded with the South Park Project, changing a weed-infested, grown over area into a place of beauty, including a shelter house for picnics, the club turned their attention to doing something for West Market Park. The group also was planning to plead with Pella persons to preserve the historical things of Pella.

The late Herb VanderWaal, writing in the Pella History 1847-1987, Stated "This park is in South Pella west on Main Street (Highway 163) and north of Oskaloosa Street. In 1920 the Women's Federated Club undertook the

transformation of what was then a 'weed patch' into a park that would be an impressive entrance into the city of Pella for those entering from the east. The park has playground equipment for small children, a picnic shelter and picnic tables. The evergreen trees in the southwest corner of the park are memorials to World War I servicemen who had died prior to development of the park." A picture of the memorial trees is to be viewed on Page 107 in Volume II of the history set. The picture of the pergola is on page 104 of the same volume.

Man of Mystique, The Count

By MURT KOOI
The Chronicle

For many years, since I first read the book *Stranger in a Strange Land* written by Leonora Keables Scholte back in the '40s, I've been intrigued by the mysterious man who came to Pella seeking refuge from the law and chose to ask his friend, Dominie Hendrik Peter Scholte for refuge. Finally, last year I began a serious research into his life. I've had the help of friends in The Netherlands, with the Internet, with Davenport, Iowa tidbits, a letter written by A.E. Dudok Bousquet in 1852 and one written by a Civil War doctor from Pella regarding this mysterious man. I have woven together quite a few facts and some material based only on coincidences. Many facts of his life still elude me but I continue my odyssey into sleuthing.

The story is told of a man groomed in the military from his youth served in the Dutch East Indies at one time. There he lived with his wife and young daughter, Mary. Among their best friends was his commanding officer, a widower. Heinrich von Raaming (spelled many different ways) was to go to Sumatra and had left on horseback with his valet, realized he had left his watch and a locket on the stand next to their bed and made a hasty trip back to get them. Here he found his wife and the commander in each other's arms and without a second thought, he shot the man. He made a hasty escape from the area by ship and headed later for the United States, Iowa in particular, a fugitive from justice.

However, in a letter written by A.E. Dudok Bousquet from Pella to his brother, John, in the Netherlands, we see a different version of how and why this man came to America. The letter is dated March 9, 1852. Bousquet tells of some Germans from Stettin who are living on his farm, part of a group of thirteen who were comrades in the Holstein fight against the Danes who after the unfortunate consequences of that was, figured America was the best place to relocate. The letter continues, "We also have another one of these 13 Germans in Pella. He is Count Baron Van Ramming, East India officer who got his passport out of East India Service to aid the Holsteiners, and when that miscarried, knew of nothing better than to go to America. He is a charming person but Roman Catholic and absolutely ignorant of the Old Testament. I have had several long conversations with him but an East Indies education is quite a drawback in the development of Bible truths. His father was a N.B. Protestant [Noord Brabant?] minister but in order to be placed in a cadet school, he {the Count Baron} has to become a Catholic." this puts a new slant on his previous whereabouts. We have been under the illusion from reading the book that Ramming was of Dutch lineage. Further investigation says he was a German male trained in the military. And that happened to be the clue as to just what became of this man.

I began hunting in military records from the Civil War era and after entering his name, spelled in the Dutch way, Raaming, I was advised by the computer search engine to go to Ramming and to the Americanized Henry for Heinrich. When this came up on my screen I was just amazed for there was a Henry Ramming who had been a alderman in Davenport, Iowa which had a large number of Germans in their population. Surely this just had to be the same man. He had begun his service as an alderman and was reelected in 1859 [from a book titled history of Davenport and Scott County, Iowa by Harry E. Downer.] Ramming is named in this book as being one of the later German newspaper published in Davenport, Iowa named Der Demokrat. Ramming was the presiding officer of a meeting on March 7, 1860 when the German Republican Club of Davenport had a special meeting which eventually led to Abraham Lincoln's nomination for president. the Germans of Davenport presented much opposition to the selection of Judge Bares of St. Louis as the republican candidate for presidents. Ramming was a delegate to the State Republican Convention.

My timeline of the life of Heinrich von Ramming/Henry Ramming now had several entries. More were to come with additional research for the Civil War was about to happen and Henry Ramming was known as a military man. When fort Sumter surrendered, the news reached Davenport on April 16 and Governor Kirkwood, in an effort to obtain the details, went first to Iowa City to find out about them but ended up having to go to Davenport. Kirkwood pleaded with the populace to organize and receive enlistments. Among the committee to make a public set of resolutions was non other then Henry Ramming. the Germans were known for their military prowess and Ramming was known to have been a trained military man. The German immigrants were known for their knowledge of military discipline and tactics. Ramming enlisted on June 17, 1861 in the 24th. Illinois Infantry, Company F according to his military record, in the Union Army. He was an adjutant, an army officer who assisted the commanding officer of a battalion or larger unit. His enlistment papers show no hometown. In the Western Historical Manuscript Collection at the University of Missouri in St. Louis, is a preserved note from H. Ramming dated August 18, 1861 at the headquarters of the Hecker Jaeger Regiment in Ironton, Mo written by H. Ramming, Adjutant to Freidrich Hacker (another well known German military leader) and the entry is a report on officers' meeting on that day. Orders of the Day restricted passes, purchase of liquor, excessive drinking, no sleeping of officers outside of camp, all women found in the camp not able to prove they are laundresses were to be 'carried out of

camp.' This unit soon revolted against Hecker while at Marble Creek, Missouri..

Ramming later join the 3rd . Missouri Infantry as a corporal. Following the battles and personal of the 3rd. Missouri Unit is also enlightening. The commanding officer is the German, Franz Siegel, who had graduated from the military academy of Carlsruhe in 1841, serving as an officer until 1847 when the March Revolution began in Europe [Holstein vs. the Danes.] The location of Carlsruhe is in southwestern Germany in Baden-Wurttemberg. He entered the army as a Colonel of the 3rd. Missouri Infantry and was soon promoted to Brigadier General, [I wouldn't be at all surprised when more of my research comes back from Europe, if Ramming also attended Carlsruhe Military Academy as it is in a Catholic area in Baden.]

In the U.S. Army Historical Register 1789-1903 Volume 2 we again find Henry Ramming, Colonel of the 3rd. Missouri Infantry on a list of soldiers in the Civil War either killed, wounded or taken prisoner. [Susan Miller of Pella and I are waiting for official records of his death but we have seen a letter written by a Civil War doctor who lived in Pella and knew Henry Ramming. The complete contents of the letter are still not for the general public to read until permission is given by descendants of this doctor.] He wrote from Louisiana that as of April 4, 1864 he had heard the detail of the death of Henry Ramming (he calls him this name so this soldier has just GOT to be the same man as the one who visited Scholte.) He learned that Ramming had died in the fall of 1863 and was a Major. He joined hundreds of Germans fighting with the Union Army who lost their livers for the cause.

My research will continue until I find where he was born, the details of the affairs of the heart in the Dutch East Indies, what happened to his wife and daughter and many other little trivial items of interest. Making a timeline of his life needs completion to close the book on this man of mystique associated with Pella's history. Perhaps in some of the Scholte letters or other writings this man is mentioned but I have yet to see those if they exist.

He gave the Scholte family gifts and when he left, he gave the Dominie a beautiful pair of dueling pistols which for years were displayed in the Scholte House. They have since been taken form the display and are no longer exhibited.

In 1936 a lengthy article appeared in the Des Moines Sunday Register of May 10, the time of the first 'official' Tulip Time. Written by W.N. Kueneman, the title is eye catching... A Nobleman, Sought for Murder, Found Refuge in Pella. He Slew His Young Wife's Betrayer—Fled From Holland to America and Found Haven With Pella's Pioneer Pastor. The columnist had more than likely interviewed Leonora Keables Scholte, the daughter-in-law of that pastor. The article has von Roming [another spelling of the name] arriving in Pella in 1852 which coincides with the Bousquet letter. The last line mentions the momentoes van Roming left in the Scholte House and states these gifts are all that remain of the handsome young Dutchman who died as tragically as he lived.

Although I do not have authenticated proof this is the same person, my intuition tells me he just had to be and such a marvelous little tale it is! This will be an ongoing project until my curiosity is abated!

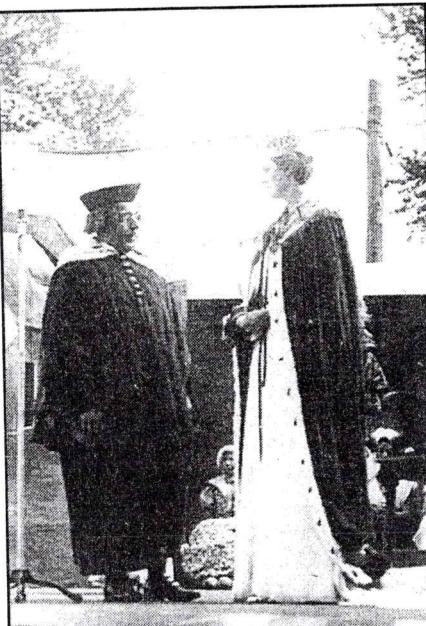
Picnics, family, and regional pride provided the festive preliminaries to a Tulip Time that was inevitably developing in Pella. Other celebrations forecast future festivals.

A yellowed, brittle local newspaper, The Pella Blade, dated September 7, 1897 tells of a semi-centennial celebration, featuring horse-drawn floats with a variety of themes, one being young ladies representing different provinces in the Netherlands. Cox's band provided music and electric lights put up in profusion lighted the park. Curios and antiques were displayed in store windows and thousands of people trekked to Pella.

Frisian picnics at Vermeer's pond east of town were highlights in the lives of the older generations and under the Frisian flag, flying with the American banner, youngsters tasted the heady mixture of Dutch-American heritage. Songs of both nationalities were sung and Frisian ball games were enjoyed. De Frieske Volksdie was attended by well over a thousand American Frieslanders. With the singing of "America" and then "Heitelan," the Frisian national anthem, tears came to the eyes of the participants.

Herwijnse [people from the village of Herwijnen] picnics drew large crowds in a grove on a hill south of town. Dutch recitations and picnic dinners were enjoyed and there were tug-of-war contests. Many attending wished they could dance the folk dances of the old country but the piety of the community ruled in the negative and it was not done. A big crowd of persons with Herwijnse background attended the picnics.

The spirit of preserving their Dutch heritage and sharing it with others was



Leonore Gaass, great-granddaughter of Pella's founder was chosen as the first Tulip Queen in 1936. She was a student at Central College.

PHOTOS FURNISHED BY PELLA HISTORICAL ARCHIVES

De Fryske Dei

PELLA, IOWA

22 AUGUSTUS, 1935



inherent. When the operetta "Tulip Time in Pella" was performed in 1935, the idea of a festival came to the minds of the civic leaders who were ever alert to promoting the town. Plans were hastily made in April for holding a one-day festival three weeks later. Yes, to be planned in three weeks!

Although tulips had officially been brought to Pella in earlier years there were no tulip beds in the town's business district. To remedy this situation, a local cabinet maker, George Heern, with helpers, in four days made 125 four-foot wooden tulips which placed in the flag display holes in the sidewalks around the square. These wooden tulips with others potted, sufficed in 1935 but a resolution was made immediately to order thousand of tulips for the next festival. John Res, a Dutch bulb grower came to Pella to advise local planters.

When this first festival was planned (in three weeks) it was almost certain Tulip Time would be a continuing event. In May 1935, the theater marquee advertised a movie "Holland in Tulip Time" but residents mentally inserted the word "Pella" in that title.

Some pessimists [they are ever with us] said, "It will never last." Fortunately, they were in the minority. The first events sealed the aesthetic impetus needed for a permanent Tulip Time in Pella.

The first Tulip Time was a one-day affair in May 1935. The original committee was composed of Lewis W. Hartley, William Van Sittert, Dr. George Lankelma, Dick Den Adel, George F. Sadler, John Heerema, Peter H. Kuyper, Lon Wormhoudt, Tunis Kempkes, Arie Schilder, H.P. Van Gorp, B.F. Vander Linden, Robert Lautenbach and Dr. J.J. Sybenga. Of this group, five traveled to Holland, Michigan where there had been a Tulip Time since 1929. Promoters of the Holland festival, not anxious to have their celebration copied, suggested that Pella choose a different flower on which to base their anticipated event.

Anne Tysseling, with two other teachers, Mae Plette and Annie Schoenbohm, and pianist, Herbert Wormhoudt were responsible for production of the operetta that inspired the community in the wish to commemorate the sacrifices the founders of Pella had made 88 years earlier. The people were ready to produce what was to become a total community commitment, Tulip Time.

As summer waned into fall, avenues of tulips were planted. The Wolters' building, a rejuvenated Historical Museum, was being filled with Dutch memorabilia. The simplistic celebrations in West Market Park were the ideas upon which were to be greatly embellished upon and refined.

The 1936 Tulip Time was a pattern for the form that we know today with its first 'real' parade, inspection of the city streets by the Burgemeester and the City Council, the first organized street scrubbing, thousands of tulips and large crowds of people visiting Pella.

In January of 1936, the Pella Chronicle ran an announcement of a Tulip Time theme song contest...open to anyone who would write words and music. Songs had to have two verses and a chorus. Seven original songs were printed in the local newspaper and a ballot was printed to choose the best-liked song. The first ballot was a tie between "Tulip Everywhere" by I. Le Cocq and "The Tulip Song" by Harmony Class at Central College. Another ballot was printed and "The Tulip Song" won.

All the songs were printed in the souvenir program booklet. Residents were urged to memorize the first verse of Psalm 42 and the words and tune to "The Tulip Song" both of which were to be used in the 1936 festival.

George Francis Sadler, a music teacher, was the chairman of the first Tulip Time and was the first Town Crier in 1935. He was to continue greeting thousands of visitors on the streets with welcomes and answers to questions. He posed for thousands of pictures with his clanging hand bell and beautiful blue velvet costume, complete with the feathered hat. Sadler died a few weeks before the 1953 Tulip Time. His place was filled by Tunis H. Klien who was mayor at the time. Clarence "Buck" Beurkens played the role for ten years and among others were Ronald Rietveld, Ernie De Cook and Arthur Bokhoven in more recent years, Arthur Bokhoven who has since died, had been replaced by his son, Kelvin.

The Mayor, or Burgomeester, in the beginning was Dr. T.G. Fultz, a local veterinarian, and acted in that role in costume for 35 years. He was replaced after the 1971 festival, having served until the age of 84. Among those replacing him have been Rev. Frank Shearer, Orville Dunkin, Dr. Gene Van Zee and is presently filled by Randy Sikkema.

The Dutch have long been enamored with a queen and Pella, in 1936 was no exception. The great-granddaughter of the town's founder, Leonora Gaass was elected by popular vote to have the singular honor of being Pella's first Tulip Queen.

Young ladies chosen as attendants for the five day festival in 1936 were also descendants of early settlers. They were Ruth Heerema, Mathra In't Veld, Betty Lankelma and Virginia Van Gorp.

For many years, Dominie Scholte's daughter-in-law, Leonora Keables Scholte, played the role of the Dowager Queen. Others portrayed Queen Wilhelmina. This custom has not been observed for many years.

Being Dutch is not a prerequisite for being chosen queen or attendant although many of them are of that nationality.

Women represent the 12 provinces and islands of the Netherlands during the parade. In recent years, many men have joined the program's introduction to the great variety in costumes. Children are also included and appear with the older people on the stage at the tulip tower.

Hundreds of school children are costumed and march in the parade each day, led by a costumed Dutch schoolmaster. Administrators of the Pella Community Schools and Pella Christian portray the schoolmasters.

This year, 2003, the people of Pella celebrate the 68th anniversary of the founding of our Tulip Time. There were only two years that Tulip Time was canceled and that was during World War II when our 'mother country' had been invaded and was occupied by enemy troops. In 1944, in lieu of a festival, an auction was held with the proceeds going to aid the Dutch in Holland. No other celebration was held. In 1945 Tulip Time traveled to the Ottumwa Naval Air Force base where they entertained 2,500 Navy personnel, keeping the tradition alive. No other celebration was held.

sunny Tulip Time days, some snow on the tulips and a few years ago what we jokingly called a "stem festival" as the beautiful blooms were pretty much gone. Recalled to mind is another year when storm clouds threatened and the tornado sirens sounded as the parade ended. There were mad dashes into stores, the post office, residences etc until an all clear was heard. Another year we had tulips flown in as ours were not in peak condition. These tulips were quickly potted and placed in the ground. But, by large, our thousands of tulips in beds around the town are a joy to behold. It takes much planning, planting, caring for and Mother Nature to ensure mature bloom each year. This is a labor of love!

Editor's note about the author:

In 1985, Muri Kooi was asked by the Pella Historical Society Board (of which she was a member) to write a history of Tulip Time the town to be celebrating 50 years of the festival. The book was dedicated to the memory of the early settlers who came to a new home in a new land in 1847 under the leadership of Dominie Hendrik Pieter Scholte. The festivals held in Pella since 1935 have commemorated the sacrifices made by those early Dutch ancestors whose heritage we treasure. Muri titled the book "Festival" and it is a narrative as well as a pictorial history. Copies of this book are still available for a modest price. Asking no monetary compensation, Historical President, Harry Vermeer at the time, gave lifetime memberships in the Society to Muri and her husband. The preceding article uses some of the material in the book with some updates to the present.



One of the first Tulip Time's wooden tulips crafted by Georg Heeren and his helpers.



Dr. Fultz placed the crown on Leonore Gaass during the 1936 Tulip Time. It was the first year, a Tulip Queen reigned over the festivities.

PHOTOS FURNISHED BY PELLA HISTORICAL ARCHIVES

Fifty years ago

1951



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Gaass Hall was dedicated a "Living Stones" in an address by Dr. Milton J. Hoffman.

Six persons had drowned nine miles southeast of Pella in flood waters below the Bellefontaine Bridge near Tracy. A car crash on the bridge abutment took the lives. The family was from Waterloo. One person escaped from the submerged car.

The Baptists had 106 in their Vacation Bible School.

Three CUI presidents, past and present were participants in the college graduation; Dr. Milton J. Hoffman, Dr. I.J. Lubbers, then president of Hope College and Dr. Gerrit Vander Lugt, the president of Central.

Joe C. Vander Beek and

Robert L. Pippel were listed with their addresses as servicemen.

Gene Van Zee graduated from Calvin College.

The Central College class of 1926 held a reunion for their 25th Anniversary. Many were from Pella. In spite of torrential rains, 240 attended the Alumni dinner. There were three from the class of 1901 celebrating the 50th reunion. They were Mr. and Mrs. George Gaass and George V. Leffler.

A Kroeler chair and sofa in mohair Jacquard Frieze was selling for \$199 at Boats and Boatsma.

Mary Lou Zylstra was the valedictorian of Sully High's graduation class. Thirteen members were pictured.

Elva Mar Heerema and Joan Farver won prizes at the Women's Invitational in Knoxville. Elva Mae had low with 57 and Joan had been closest to the pin on #6.

Peter Gaass, Nick Vander Ploeg, Paul Farver and Don Waechter took part in the State Kiwanis Golf Tourney at Ottumwa. One casualty mentioned was the loss of Pete's shoes--size 14 AAA.

Lewis Petersma, aged 20, and Arlan R. Van Dusseldorp,

age 17, had enlisted in the Navy.

Twelve girls were pictured hoeing tomato seedling plants for the Marshall Canning Company. There were fifty in the 36 acre field near the airport.

North Main had become a speedway and residents were taking down license plate numbers to report to the police. Children were not safe in their front yards and adults were also at risk crossing the streets.

Mr. and Mrs. Marinus Vander Linden were off on a Grand Tour of Europe. The Book Shop on Main Street was to be closed June 12 to August 4 except on Saturdays when the Misses Everetta, Agnes and Marie Vander Hart would have charge of it.

Marion Witzenburg graduated from Iowa State with a BS in agricultural engineering.

Earl M. Vogelaar was serving Uncle Sam in Korea, Herman Tibboel was at Ft. Riley, Ken Vander Linden at Brook Army Medical Center and Dean Sadler at Camp Rucker, Alabama.

Anna R. Roorda received a Master's Degree from the University of Wisconsin in Library Science.

Bertha Rozendaal and Laurence Bogaards were married at the home of the bride's parents. Trudy Vander Waal and Charles F. Glaman were married by Rev. Haverkamp at a church in Montezuma. Phillip Kempkes and Mary Anne Williams were married in Biloxi, Mississippi, Ellen June De Cook and Willis Van Haaften were married in a home wedding with Rev. G.A. Aalberts officiant. Natalie Popkes and Harold Ver Steegh were married in Aplington, Iowa. Eloise Macy and Karl O. Pederson were married in Newton.

Southeast Pella suffered wind damage on the 26th at 1:00 a.m. Included was a new building being erected by Rolscreen which was leveled.

Pearl Van Gorp had entertained seventeen ladies honoring a friend, Mrs. Elizabeth Sadler of Huntington, West Virginia. It was an "old time" party and they were pictured wearing sunbonnets and aprons Pearl had made for each one.

Four and a half acres of the Van Maanen property on East Liberty was purchased by the Pella Christian Grade School Society for a new elementary school.

June

Fifty years ago

1951



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Marinus Kregel was named basketball coach at Central. He was a 1934 graduate and was to fill the position left vacant by O. Wendell Hill who was to coach at Guttenberg, Iowa. (This was an error as he went to coach at Bettendorf. Mk)

241 children of the three Reformed churches had attended Union Summer Bible School. There were so many children it took two photos to get them all in. Katherine De Koning was the Sup't. and Ruth Vander Linden the Assistant. They had 26 helpers.

Cpl. Henry J. Van Hall had enjoyed a brief furlough before going overseas to Germany.

Professor Larry Grooters was leading a community hymn sing that would be held July 8 in Central Park.

Charles Vander Ploed was promoted to S/Sgt., a top notch baker was at Dow Air Force Base in Bangor, Maine.

Jacob J. Goodyke and Pvt. Donald Albers were pictured as service men. Gerrit b. Renaud was to graduate from an eight-week course of Medical training at Brooke Army Medical Center at Fort Sam Houston in Texas.

Chadwick Ver Ploeg was at Ft. Bliss, Texas.

The Leighton Auto Company changed hands. Clarence Van Zee sold out to Gene Sedrel.

Gary Vande Voort was

from Camp Rucker in Alabama. Dean Sadler had just returned to that camp after a furlough.

A pig and coon entries in the Pet and Doll parade were a hit on July 4 festivities. Diane Veer Dugout's raccoon rode in style in a decorated wagon and won First Prize while Mary Lou Roorda's pet pig-in spite of its being obstinate-won Second Prize. They were pictured. Ervin Roorda and Joyce Van Roekel got in on the fun and appeared as a bridal couple in a pony cart and were awarded First Place. Henry Roorda kept the pony's behavior to be acceptable. Rusty Kuiken won Second Prize with a dog and sheep combination.

Marion Witzenburg was called back into the service as a reserve to Ft. Belvoir, Virginia.

At the Farmers Union Co-Op frozen strawberries (12 oz.) 34 cents and a lb of Butternut Coffee 35 cents.

LeRoy Baughman was home for a 13 day furlough from Camp Rucker, Alabama.

The Ted Van Veen home in southeast Pella sold to Jacob Bruxvoort for \$4,350.

Jack Wing was stationed in Hawaii where he took his bride, Marjorie Van Zee. They had been married in Leighton on June 16.

Pvt. Lester Elscott was in military training at Ft. Leonard Wood, Missouri and Pvt. Gareth Vander Kieft was on active duty in Korea.

Fay Van Roekel was enroute to Germany where she would be at Nuremberg as a Manual Arts Consultant with the Civilian Arts Consulate of the U.S. Army. Her parents drove her as far as Detroit where they visited Mr. and Mrs. Robert Van Roekel at Flint, Michigan. Shirley Van Roekel and Edwarda Grandia had been visiting there for two weeks and returned to Pella with them.

Andy Klyn gave a talk at

Rotary on Cuba where he had visited.

Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Buerkens attended the First Presbyterian church in Waterloo to celebrate their 25th wedding anniversary. They were married in that church.

Harris Nieuwsma left for his duties in the Army after his marriage to Gladys Mae Leusink in June.

The husband of the former Betty Dingaman had been named administrator of the Adler Memorial Park in Libertyville, Illinois. he had recently received his MA degree from Purdue.

A four generation picture appeared of Arie Klein, age 78, his son, Gradus A. Klein, grandson Willard Klein and great grandson Kelvin Klein, Willard's one year old son.

In Otley, Linda Angove was surprised with a birthday party. She was eight and there were ten little guests.

Don Heller's Midget All-Stars attended Cub Tryout Camp. 60 players were considered out of 400 boys. Two of the Pella boys, Bobby Buyert and Tommy Boat, were selected as among the 60. (The whole team as well as the two chosen were pictured.)

The Rock Island school teachers and students held a reunion with 200 attending.

Rev. Lawrence Borst was leaving Third Reformed church after nearly nine years of preaching there.

Geneva Klooster married Ernest Engbers on the 10th and they were living at 1015 Union Street.

July

Looking back at September: 50 years ago

In Otley, Brant Van Maanen entertained some of his friends to a picnic supper before

leaving for Kemper Military Academy in Booneville, Mo.

Harvey Van Kooten, Dan De Preger and Laura Joy De Goey started kindergarten at

Leighton school, where the teacher was the same one as last year. (She was unnamed. MK)

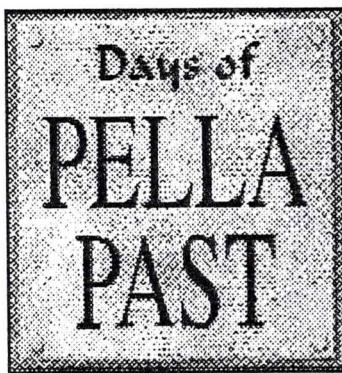
In the Labor Day tournament at the Pella Golf Club, Gordon Nesbit won over Pete Gaass with a 78 to Pete's 81. Nesbit proved himself Pella's best by turning back Will Baer, Herb Vander Wall and Anthony Tysseling. Gordon was to leave for the service the next week. Pat Ulrich bested Louise Van Hemert one up on the 18th hole. Verle VerDught bested Don Toom to win the A flight championship and Babe Tysseling overcame Walter Butt for Flight B.

Mrs. Charlie Klein was the teacher at Summit Rural School, which opened September 3 with 13 pupils.

The canning factory was buzzing with activity canning tomato juice. Emory Gaard was plant manager.

Christian High School opened for the year with 140 enrolled.

Leaving for the service and pictured were Marv Tysseling, Gordon Nesbit, Edward Goematt and Fred Brummel. Leonard Pol enjoyed a 21-day furlough with family and his



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

fiance, Betty Van Der Linden. He was to report for overseas service. Harold Vos was pictured in military dress and had been sent to serve in Korea. His wife, Carolyn, was living with his parents.

There were 330 students at Central College, 52 of them from the Pella area and 20 of those were freshmen.

Servicemen pictured in the Sept. 13 issue were William L. Stursma, Harold Hoksbergen, Wilford Laverman, Galen Dykhuis and Ralph Van Wyk. All were privates. Sgt. Edward Hasselman was stationed at Bangor, Maine. Maynard De Vries was aboard the ship U.S.S. New Jersey. Addresses of servicemen included Bernie De Vries, Duane Van Haaften, John Martin De Vries, Jacob Rus, Abraham Nunnikhoven, Gilbert L. Vander Hart and Martin W. Nunnikhoven.

Dorothy De Jong was enjoying a vacation from her

work at Briardale Grocery.

Cheerleaders at Pella High for the 1951-52 were Roberta Ziegler, Shirley Leydens and Patsy Schreiner. Barbara Buyert was a substitute and Greta Palmquist was a holdover from the previous year.

Mary Nella Hoksbergen was hit by a bicyclist at the corner of Paardekooper's drug store. She received a broken leg and bruised face and arms. She was a high school sophomore from Leighton.

Art Verrips, age 70, was not injured when a big buck deer came from a ditch near Skunk River on Highway 14. His car received \$250 damage, and the police came to kill the severely wounded deer. The meat was processed at Monroe and taken to the Jasper County Home for consumption.

Nylon hose were 88 cents a pair, ladies dress suits \$15 and Big Mac Blue Jeans \$1.98 at Penney's in Pella.

The Pella High Homecoming Queen was Mary Van Vliet of Otley. Rosa Lee Schakel and Greta Palmquist were her attendants. Jeannie Ruthven and Marylin were little scroll and crown carriers.

Iowa Wesleyan defeated Central 24-13 in the first conference game.

Featherweight champ hats for men were on sale at Wormhoudt and Kempkes. Imported Scottish rabbit fur made the hats as sturdy as light

Each would be molded by a hat expert in a shape just for the man. A hat box was free with each purchase.

Janice Vermeer and Loren Vander Wert were married in the home of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. A.A. Vermeer. Another wedding was that of Anna Lucille Bloodsworth and Pvt. Lyle E. Cretsinger of Guthrie Center. He was in the service and left for Fort Lawton, Wash., for duty and would from there go to Alaska.

John L. Meppelink married Evelyn Atema in Paterson, N.J. He was a seminary student, and she a teacher at a Christian School in Grand Rapids.

Miss Sara Mae Rempe and Marion J. Olsthoorn were married late in September at her parents' home in Leighton. He was to leave for the service on Oct. 11.

Servicemen pictured were Robert Pipel, Lester Elscott and Wessel Westra. Norman Zickel was serving on the carrier Essex. He had witnessed a terrible crash on the carrier in which the pilot of a plane had crashed and been burned and killed and which also caused several other planes to be pushed off the ship. Addresses of other servicemen were for: Henry G. Van Hall, Jacob Goodyke, Robert A. Blom and Eugene De Wild.

Days of
**PELLA
PAST**

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

It is never boring digging around in the archives at Pella Historical. Recently I found a tidbit of interest, especially to me, as I have long been curious about Mareah's life. Going

through one box to sort it for placing into its proper place, I found a 'letter edged black', the old tradition of notification of death. It was written in Dutch so I quickly copied it and sent it to a friend in Amsterdam for translation. Much to my surprise I realized that there was something written on the inside also and upon examination, saw it was the signature of Mariah Scholte. The note was written to Cornelis t' Lam and read as follows:

"Being connected with those within the community of Christ who have accepted my honorable husband Hendrik Pieter Scholte as their shepherd and teacher until the end,

I have taken the liberty to choose within this number those people who as pall bearers would honor His Reverend's mortal remains.

For the excellent way in which my request was answered, I wish you to be sure of my gratitude and also to receive a portrait of my ever beloved deceased husband."

Your deeply saddened sister in the Lord, M H E Scholte born Krantz

Pella, Iowa 28 Augustus 1868

We will be placing the note in one of the display cases in the Scholte Room at the Historical Museum.

Aan Cornelis t' Lam,
Uitdracht van myne
betrekking op hen die ten einde
toe in Christelijke gemeenschap
met mynen overledenen man
den Eerwaarden Hendrik Pieter
Scholte als hunnen herder
en leeraar verkeerd hebben,
het ik de rykheid genomen
om uit dat getal die-
gene te kiesen die als lyk-
dragers de laatste eer aan
Zewi's stoffelyk overblyfde
lundi bewyzen

Voor die deelnemende
wysje waarop gy aandat
myn verroek beantwoord
hebt evenooch ik u to
verzekeren van myne
heertelyke dankbelijdinge
en ontvangst hiernevens ee
prosthet vanden voor my ghe-
dierbaarste afgeetbaarsten.

Uw diep bedroef
dienst in den Heere
M H E Scholte
Pella Iowa
28 Augustus 1868.

Letters look at Pella's past

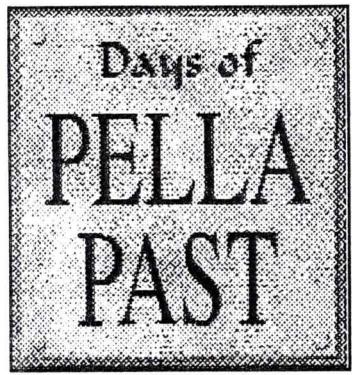
Letter #1

(In the first year of my compiling historical material for PELLA PAST (not always writing the articles myself), I included a few letters written by young Hendrik Hospers. Those included in the 1997 editions were letters dated: April 17, 1847, at the very beginning of his journey; October 27, 1847; November 17, 21 and 30, 1847; spring of 1847; June 24, 1848 and December 1848. A few letters from Hendrik's father, Jan, were also included.)

Young Hospers, after a few weeks in Pella, describes the new place.

Pella, September 7, 1847
Beloved sisters,

Right now I am sitting in the kind of log cabin which we often saw depicted in that book about America. The log cabin looks exactly like it; the forest about it is also the same but the kind of trees is different. Hold the picture in front of you, and then imagine me in the woods with a gun on my shoulder to see whether I can shoot some partridge or other, a prairie turkey or hen or a rabbit. Or imagine me with an axe on my shoulder cutting up firewood, or going with some of my friends, for instance, Dingemans, the son of Welle, looking for bullace (small plums), hazel nuts or...apples which often grow in the wild here. I often think of the pleasant hours I spent in the Blokland area, in the midst of the circle of my fellow villagers. And before I forget, give my greetings especially to Jan Vink, N. Donkeradal and Roeland. Just let them read this short letter. How I would like to visit that little village once again but I would rather see my friends in America and enjoy with them the delight of beholding the splendid location of the Pella region. The Prairie

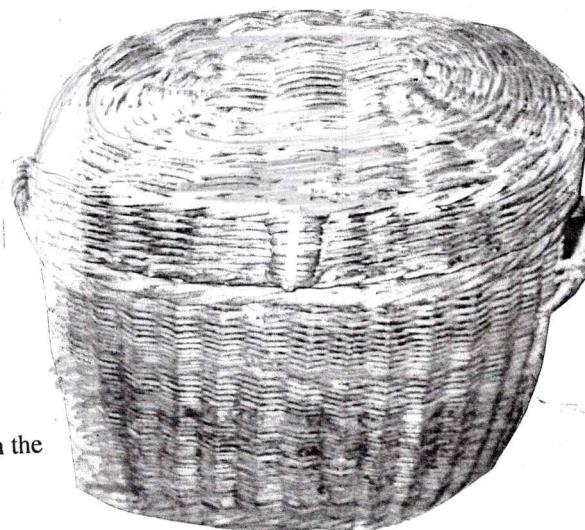


Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

is gently rolling, but wait a moment, I am forgetting that I am in America that I have already seen America's mountains, whose peaks are bathed by the clouds, but my sisters have not, they have not even seen a canal yet, I will have to express myself more clearly; the land is hilly, namely the prairie "some sections are level, but then again they are slowing rising hills or small mountains, just about as high as the Blokland church. A forest, which it would take 2 or 3 hours to walk around, forms the northern and western boundaries of our colony; 2 rivers, the Skunk and the Des Moines, flow through our land. Now, my dear sisters, you have some idea of my situation. I hope that you will also soon come, you will certainly find some good girlfriends here and probably enjoy more innocent fun than in Holland. In that hope I close I name myself your loving brother. H. Hospers

A 'sea basket' used for storing food supplies on the early immigrant ships.



(Continued on next page)

Letter #2

(Two letters which will appear in the translated book "Emigraten onbekende brieven uit the prairie van Iowa 1846-1873 (known emigrant letters from the prairies of Iowa) by Jan Stelling werf.)

These are also written by Hendrik Hospers.

Esteemed Uncle Willem and Gerri!

In accordance with your request, I was to write you a few things about American clothing. All the farmers wear wide rimmed straw hats; white shirts are worn on Sundays as well as weekdays; the farmers' wives are all ladies with veils on their hats, and lace on their skirts; whether they look as black as soot, that makes no difference. All farmers or whatever they may be, address each other as Sir, that is, as gentlemen. Everyone rides a horse, and in the saddle; when the women visit each other for coffee, they go on horseback; unmarried women wear no hats at all, only the married women wear bonnets. By all means do not take along a gun, for there are many for sale here, among the Hollanders.

I shall close now, and name myself your nephew, H. Hospers. Mrs. Welle kindly requests that either Mother or Grandmother, when they come over, will be so kind as to bring along a small box of Haarlem Oil (a quack medicine used for internal and external ailments, consisting of 3 parts turpentine oil and 1 part linseed oil in which some sulphur has been dissolved, in use since 1698.) I long intensely for some of my favorite food, groat gruel, I certainly do wish that mother could bring along some groats

for me. Buttermilk is expensive here; Mrs. Overkamp needs 5 American cents worth in order to cook a porridge. Van Welle, Betten, G.H. Overkamp, den Hartogh etc. send their regards.

On behalf of Rev. Scholte grandfather is requested to take along (parts for a churn) for 30 persons who want to make cheese. There is a great need for them here, and grandfather can also earn something on them.

Pella, (September) 27, 1847

Beloved Parents and
Grandparents

I am taking this opportunity to send you these letters and to let you know that I am hale and healthy. Since I sent you my second letter everything remains the same. Van Meeren is still in St. Louis; Rev. Scholte's house will soon be finished; he is now in St. Louis picking up his family. The day before yesterday the family of Rev. Post arrived and he is now also living in Pella. (Moses Post led the group of men sent out to look for land. He was a circuit rider minister, Baptist) Tonight will be the first time I sleep in a cupboard bedstead. As I wrote you earlier Welle will be growing part of his corn on our land. Welle was not exactly happy about that, he talked to Rev. Scholte about it, but since this is the way the section (of land) comes out, nothing that can be done about it. Overkamp advises Father to buy a lot in the city, there is still a good lot for sale for 50 dollars; father cannot lose on it, for in time the lots will greatly increase in value. I was very much surprised that father did not write whether in spirit the Dutch still yearned for America. Especially greet uncle van Est for me. I think of him often, I even wished to be in Holland once again. Mother, I am eating head-cheese tonight made from a (pig) head that was about to be thrown away by the Americans. In hopes of seeing you in good health, I remain your parent's son and grandson.

Letter #3

A Homesick Hospers

Pella, the 22nd of March
1848

Dear Mother,

I am still in very good health, and very content with my situation. Although at times I do wish that I were with you; when I think of the ordinary activities which take place in my parental home at certain times. For example, the morning of your birthday, I imagined myself being present for breakfast and seeing each of my brothers and sisters making their wishes and giving their presents; about the same time I was busy working alone in rainy, raw weather, in Section 9 of an endless forest, with a \$14 compass on my back, marking off several lines a mile long, which we had surveyed the week before.

In the evening I imagined to myself the entire family circle, with my dear father at the head of the table, and saw you all enjoying a delicious glass of currant wine and probably with some pastry, and all the while I myself was at Rev. Scholte's that evening. He requested that I make a map for him like the one I made for father in order to include it in a publication which he is preparing.

Dearest Mother! The Overkamps take very good care of me; the Mrs. treats me like one of her own children; I sleep with Mr. I. Overkamp; it is warm and comfortable. Every Sunday evening we have raisin bread with milk. When I am back home and get up in the morning I first wash up (when I am surveying I am gone for weeks at a time) have a couple of cups of coffee with sugar; half an hour later I have breakfast, and then I go about my ordinary activities. Dearest Mother, I could only wish that you were already here in Pella (later I will write in greater detail about that). In the first place you can have free sugar from our sugar

(maple) trees. Some Hollanders, like the v.d.Bergs, who were in the know about this, have tapped pails full (of sap), and made very tasty sugar. If we found such a tree while surveying, we made a little hole in it, and drank directly from it. The eldest daughter of van den Otter is still healthy and well, she is 16 years old, and she is already married to a widower from Zeeland (province) who had much money and 4 children. They are all enjoying good health.

I visit the Welle family rather frequently; they are very friendly and long for you to come over. He has very nice daughters, dearest Mother! I wish you good health, and happiness in soul and body, and may the Lord so direct your ways, that without tempting the Lord, you may speedily arrive in Pella. That is the wish of your dear Son H. Honders.

(The v.d.Berg mentioned was surely Cornelius and his family. I could not locate a Grietje den Otter until after some searching when I found that Grietje Verducht, an orphan along with three other siblings, had traveled with the Dick den Otter family on the "Catharina Jackson" and she would have been 16 by the time Hendrik Honders wrote about her, mistaking her surname as she probably had been living with the den Otter family.

Hendrik Honders mentions the "nice daughters" of the Welle family. He married one of them, Cornelia, on January 24, 1851. She died at age 36 and he later married into the Overkamp family, marrying Hendrina in 1863.)

Letter #4

(Another letter from the portion translated in the book of pioneers on the Iowa

prairie written by Stellingwerf, professor at the Free University of Amsterdam)

Letter of H. Honders, June 3, 1848

General description of Iowa. The State of Iowa when viewed in reference to the variety and excellence of its agricultural production - its vast mineral wealth - its great natural commercial facilities - the happy combination of prairie and woodland to the wants and convenience of the husbandman - in a word - viewed in its whole physical aspect and general adaptation, to the wants of man, it probably combines as many requisites, for human enterprise as is developed in any region or country of the same extent on the face of the Globe! This country has alternately been in possession of various Indian tribes, at different periods, from the once powerful and warlike Iowas, until more recently by the confederated tribes of Vaco and Topes*, from whom it was purchased by the United States, at four successive treaties. The country cedes to the United States by the last treaty; known as the "New Purchase", embraces some fifteen millions of acres of land. It is probably the most desirable region of country ever obtained by the nation, either by treaty or conquest. It is well watered and timbered, possessing abundant millpower and is settling up with a rapidity scarcely paralleled in the annals of history.

*Perhaps the Sauk and Fox?

I found almost the same thing in another newspaper called Burlington Hawk Eye. I was really surprised, and no doubt it also surprised you that B. Keppel left to join v. Raalte; it is assumed around here that it was prompted by false rumors. We hear very little about the Colony in Michigan. I am very curious

to find out more about it. How can Heyboer say that all of Iowa has been sold, it must be that he does not have any maps, and he must have a very limited concept of America. Not 1/4 has been sold. On the average more than 20 persons (Americans) are passing through Pella every day with all their cattle, household effects and all. About 2 months ago more than 30 Indians passed through our city in order to settle farther West. They were oddly dressed, brown in color; the men were tall but the women were small. They were all riding small horses, which are amazingly fast. The men were armed with small bore rifles; they had adorned themselves by painting their faces with red ocher and blue (pigment). The chiefs were with them, and stood out above the others by their feathers and beads, which hung about their necks and heads. On the whole they looked pretty wild; that was also evident from their very strange language. Two of them spoke broken French and some English. When they arrived in Pella, the women (settlers) especially were terrified. All of Pella was present, standing in Washington Street! to watch the parade and it was a rare individual who dared to approach them or to speak with them. After arriving at the Holland store, they all bought Gouda pipes, and rode on at a trot with a long pipe in their mouths. Dingemans accompanied them for about 2 miles, speaking with them in French and English.

I have had your lot in the city fenced in the usual manner, because everyone advised me to do so, and also because it will have to be done some time or other anyway; besides it becomes a veritable wilderness when it just lies there uncultivated. The costs included: 70 oak poles \$2.50; 800 oak pickets 5 feet long; 3 inches wide, 1 inch thick (oak)

\$7.00, 80 slats to which the pickets are nailed \$4.00; nails \$1.00; wages Overkamp \$15.00; spade work \$4.50; 4 bushels of seed potatoes @ \$0.25 \$1.00; all told \$35.00. The quality of the fence is such that it will last at least 30 to 40 years; the land will produce at least 100 bushels of potatoes, which should sell for at least \$15.00. Because of the many problems with stray cattle in the area, which give rise to numerous disputes, there are laws to deal with this matter. Every farmer has to brand his cattle, and if this brand is to be legal, it has to be registered with the Township Secretary for a fee of \$0.25. So if an animal strays, and subsequently is located by its brand, the owner has the right to reclaim it. If the brand has not been registered, and thus is not legal, then someone else can adopt the same brand, and that can lead to all kinds of disputes. It is difficult to have different brands for hogs, because they can only be marked on the ears. Although we do not have any cattle as yet, I have registered our brand, which no one else can adopt now, because I was the first to register it. Another reason for doing it now was the fact that if every faramer adopts a brand mark for his hogs, there might not be any left for us. Our brand mark for cows is J.H. on the right horn, for sheep and hogs it is two slits in the left ear. This permit costs 25 American cents. Father, do you approve, and do you Grandfather? If each of you has his own cattle later on, you can certainly design a brand mark to distinguish your cattle. Grandfather should not bring any horse harnesses and above all no Dutch wagons. For plowing a Dutch (horse) harness is worthless here, but do have Grandfather bring straps. Welle requested that you bring 6 to 8 guilders worth of twine, as thick as (binder) twine.

Hendrika de Baai married Aart Kool, Piaternella van Meveren is going to marry Jan Klein. I will be eating pancakes today, mother. I have a healthy appetite. Next Thursday the school matters will be decided. I will wait with mailing (my letter) till then, so I can let you know about that. I am your obedient son and loving brother, H. Hospers.

(In the book of Marion County marriages is found A Kool and Hendrika deBooy May 11, 1848. Piaternella Van

Meveren married Teunis Klein on June 9, 1848. The name Jan which young Hendrik used was in error, evidently. mk)

Letter #5

On February 25, 1848 Father Jan Hospers wrote the Rev. H.P. Scholte: From the instant I read your request of November 23, 1847, I have done my best to handle the matter of the rennet, really (unweaned) calf stomachs, with utmost care. The rennet (fourth stomach from unweaned calves) is first grade quality from 1300 choice calves, each one care-

fully selected. My preoccupation with this matter gave me much satisfaction, because I consider it a matter of the utmost importance to the cheese farmers of Pella. I am sure that the Americans will be jealous of the delicious cheese the Pella farmers and their wives will be making. Another reason for Pella to become renowned, because people will be asking for Pella cheese (Ship by steamer).

P.S. "In the spaces between the (various) brushes you will find some peas, please leave them for my Hendrik, to plant on my land; then when I arrive I will find a good brand of peas."

(In the first year of my compiling historical material for PELLA PAST (not always writing the articles myself), I included a few letters written by young Hendrik Hospers. Those included in the 1997 editions were letters dated: April 17, 1847, at the very beginning of his journey; Oct. 27, 1847; Nov. 17, 21 and 30, 1847; spring of 1847; June 24, 1848, and December 1848. A few letters from Hendrik's father, Jan, were also included.)

**Undated letter from
H. Hospers in Pella
(would have been late
April 1848)**

I continue to be very healthy, and very content, so that I would not care to be back in Holland for all the money in the world, especially after learning in one of the American papers about the happenings in France and the precarious conditions in all of Europe. Consequently, my desire is all the greater that you all, beloved Parents, brothers, sisters, and also my Grandparents, should come over, before the threatening danger of civil and foreign war breaks loose, which might make it unsafe or impossible to cross the sea. Although it is true that from the safety of the new world I can learn of the disturbances in part of the old (world), and even though the consideration of all this, when compared with the tranquility and freedom which we enjoy here, makes it (our situation) all the more precious in our eyes, still my thoughts are frequently in the Netherlands. My wish is therefore that the Ruler of the Universe, may soon so order all things that all of you can freely come over and witness the further disturbances in Europe with me from here.

Three weeks ago I quit working as a surveyor after talking it all over with Overkamp, and I did so

because I was getting too far behind in my studies. I had to prepare myself for an exam to be legally qualified to be a teacher, an exam I must take with the School Inspector, and therefore with Rev. Scholte who was elected and appointed to this post and also to that of Justice of the Peace. Consequently I judged it more urgent to start my studies and especially to practice English. Accordingly, I get free lessons in English from Overkamp, and in other subjects from Muntinch; he and I will settle up later on sometime.

Van Meeren and his family are still healthy and well. He sends greetings to all of you. Welle and all of his family are still in good health but they are very eager to have their neighbors, Father and Grandfather, come over soon. Welle has no helping hands now: they left the colony, leaving behind considerable debts. Let this be a lesson to you, dear Father, to be very cautious about taking any people along with you. Welle was robbed of his workmen in this way, and that is why Van Meeren and one of his sons are now working for him.

I still have not heard a thing from Van Deventer and I don't believe that anything will ever come of that; consequently, I have nothing at all, and so I cannot have any work done on our land. But when the chest of rennet arrives, and I get money in my hands from them, it will be most profitable for us to use it to work the land. For it is my impression that there is a greater profit in using the money to work the land, than in using it to pay off on the principal. But given the kindness and the friendly disposition of C. den Hartog, I want to talk this over with him first.

Last week Schijf received a

letter from Holland. Schijf is a very able blacksmith, and has more work than he can handle.

The letter told of the desire of Bastiaan Vos, who is married to Grietje Kamp, a sister of Schijf's wife, to come to Pella, but it also said that he has money to pay for the sea voyage, but not for the journey overland. I have made enquiries about him and according to Barendregt and Monster, who know the r well, he is a good and very able workman, whose conduct is impeccable, and, although he is not yet a member of the Secessionist Congregation, he is actively involved. At the time he was living at Hitserd, and did not have any children, since he was but newly married. His brother-in-law, Schijf, would very much like to satisfy the desire of Bas Vos by advancing him the money, but he has lacked the opportunity to send it to the Netherlands. Schijf spoke with me about it last Saturday evening, and requested that I ask you to advance to Bas Vos the money for the journey overland, which would come to one hundred guilders. He (Bas Vos) will then come to you with a note from me, which I will enclose in Schijf's letter to Bastiaan Vos. If you then, after having handed him the money, have him write an IOU or receipt (for the money); and send it to me, then I can use it to get the money from Schijf, or rather the amount stated in the IOU. You need have no worries, for I know Schijf, and I have made enquiries about Bas Vos which were very positive and, although that really is no concern of mine. You do not have to make it exactly forty dollars, if he needs a little more, that is all right in any case, he will come to you with a note written by me.

From one of my most recent letters you may have

learned that the government of the State of Iowa has granted our request to elect a government from within our midst. On a day designated for this purpose all persons over 21 who had submitted a declaration of intent to become a citizen of the U.S., appeared (at the registry) and voted. According to the election (results) the following persons were designated (for the following offices): as Justice of the Peace and School Inspector: H. P. Scholte; as Trustees: P. Welle, A.J. Betten; as Township Clerk: I. Overkamp; as Treasurer: Rosier; as Overseers of the Poor: den Hartog, Constable: C. van den Berg, and several fence (inspectors) and road officials. In respect to church matters the following were chosen: elected as elders: H.P. Scholte, Barendregt, G. H. Overkamp, J. Overkamp, v. Vliet, de Hoog and A.J. Betten; (elected) as deacons: Meyer, P. Welle, and several others whose names I have forgotten.

Den Otter and his whole family are well; the man who married his daughter Grietje, seems to have money, for he bought a nice farm. Klaas Stam healthy as ever and lives with an American, about 16 miles from Pella. Meijer sends you greetings, and so does v.d. Leij. Koen de Jong requested that I ask you when it was convenient, to inform his brother A. de Jong, who is married to Mie (the lady) who lived with us for such a long time, that he and his family are still enjoying good health. Please also give my greetings to v. d. Burg from Gorinchem, and please tell him that now I would like to have a lesson on the geography of the U. States, and then I would try to tell how healthy the Americans freedom air is.

Also greet Hoefkens for me, and Van Dam, K. v. Dam, especially Jan Vink, Uncle van Est, Uncles and aunt de Gelder. Greetings to Teunis and Arie Oom from the aged 't Lam; the man is really contented and healthy; he says "I would not want to be in Holland for all the world, if only your Teunis Oom and Arie Oom were here, just write them that I said so, then we can all live together". Also give greetings to Jan Hansum and J. Steynes, nephew and niece in Donkersloot and all our other acquaintances. Cordial greetings from The Overkamps, Welle, Bergeijk, den Hartog and Meijer.

I hope that all this writing of greetings will end soon, and in hopes of seeing each other face to face, I sign myself as

Your loving son, brother and grandson, H. Hospers

(This is the last letter
of the Hospers series.)

Pella, April ??, 1849
Highly Esteemed Parents
and Grandparents!

A half hour ago I received your letter of February 12 in good health and no postage fee, probably because of arrangements made between the postal services of the U.S. and England. I would have written sooner if I had known earlier of your firm decision not to come. To tell you the truth, I shuddered to read the words: "I am coming," for the condition in the colony has not improved. I will write more about that. As I wrote earlier, v.d. Linden* has arrived in America, and spent the winter in St. Louis. From there he went to Keokuk, left his family there; he was held back by the bad reports about our colony, and he himself went to Pella with several others to check things out personally. Last week he arrived here, spent several days here, and after a thorough investigation he became only too convinced of the truth, and decided not to come here, but to buy land elsewhere. In the same way Berkout from

Amsterdam, Bouman from Woerden, and several others from Spijk have also gone back after a similar investigation. Since I am aware that you have known v.d. Linden for a good while, and I was informed that he is a man of good and solid character, I spoke to him at some length about various matters.

The real reasons for the unfavorable situation in Pella are the following: Scholte is unwilling to give an accounting: this raises suspicions, which it appears, are not unfounded. Among others there are questions whether the money for the river land, which as you know, cannot be purchased as yet, is really on hand. There are many poor people living on that land, and they have spent all their money working the land. Others with farms are getting

into a like situation and have no more money, and if Scholte should not have any either, (to fall back on) then both run the risk that speculators will buy the land. But you will say, you only surmise all that, you do not know for sure! About 4 weeks ago Scholte was the subject of discussion at a meeting of the colonists in Pella. The meeting was presided over by Betten,** Vice President, (after two others had been appointed to go to Scholte, President, to request, in name of the members, that he attend the meeting; but Scholte pretended he could not come, and did not come, because a Presidential indisposition prevented him from so doing. The remaining members of the board were I. Ov(erkamp),*** secretary, and the board members elected in the Netherlands. At this meeting Overkamp read out loud a letter of Scholte had written to the Society. Its principal content was that people were accusing him wrongly, that he had never sought his own interest, but always that of the Society. He proposed that two or more persons be appointed to take the place of

the old board, and that they, as members of the Society, be entrusted to handle all its business.

We knew what was to be expected, and anyone who did not know the true state of affairs, would almost have wept, it was all so religious and so nice. The verdict of the gathering was not to adopt that letter, not to get rid of the old board (because Scholte had something in mind in proposing this), but to appoint several others and strengthen the existing board. The following were appointed: C. den Hartog, Vierson, Smeenk, Hagens and Welle****. They were to meet weekly, working in name of the Society, and report on their activities to all the members every other month. Tomorrow, Saturday, March....that will take place. I already know the outcome, but in order to write consistently I will keep notes and pass them on to you in this letter. In a letter which he once wrote to the consistory he rails at: those stupid blokes (who) did not understand my letter. That's what he thinks of the colony. When some of the elders want to speak with him, it is not unusual for them to be sent away. But I. Ov(erkamp) and Smeenk were to help him write (the final accounting?) on Saturday(s), but sometime it does not suit his convenience, then they just have come back.

*Klaas vd Linden arrived in 1848 with his wife and 7 children

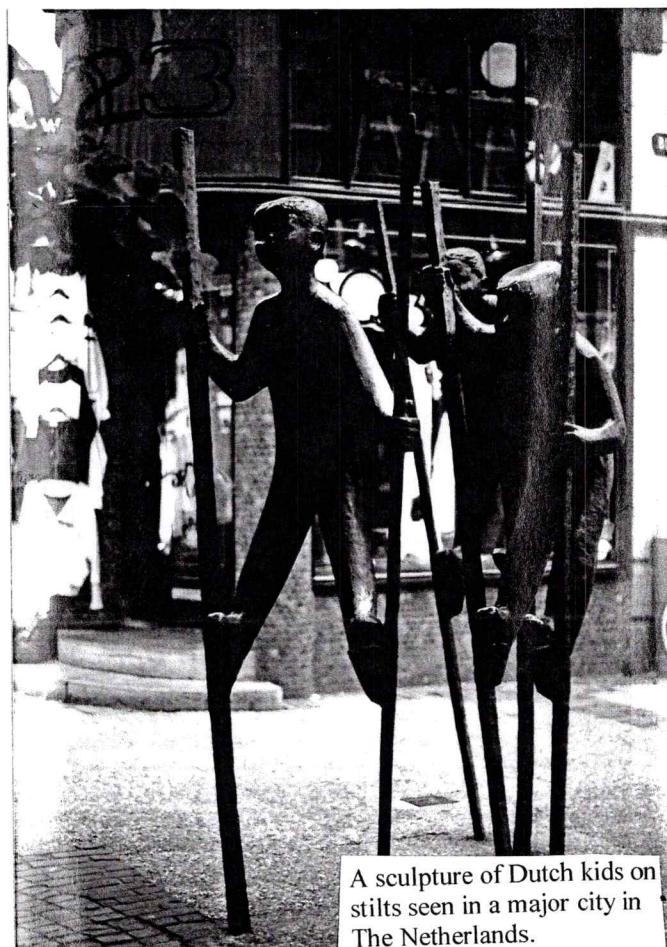
**Betten was also a minister but first farmed in Pella until resuming work as a pastor.

***Isaac Overkamp was a teacher, had been secretary for Scholte and a private tutor to the Scholte girls.

****Cornelius den Hartog, Heerke Viersen, Jacob Smeenk, Gerhardus Hagens and Peter Welle.



Craftsman in Hindeloopen, Friesland shows a colorful baby's high chair similar to one in the Pella Historical Museum.



A sculpture of Dutch kids on stilts seen in a major city in The Netherlands.

This month in history

August 1951

John Vander Wert and Cal Joosten had purchased Central Park Café. They also owned Garden Square Café. There was a full-page ad for the two cafes mentioning that the kitchens would be supervised by Marinus Meulpolder and Gary De Reus. The management gave out 321 free ice cream cones and 457 free cups of the famous Central Park coffee.

Reporting to the induction center were Arie Engbers Jr., Logan Vander Leest and Willard Oliver.

School desks were advertised for sale. They were part of the Webster School sale along with many other items from the old school.

Addresses were given in the Otley section of news of three servicemen: Loren W. Vander Oever at Ft. McClelland, AL, Eugene Den Hartog at Aberdeen Proving Grounds, MD, Howard Lee Buwalda at Camp Chaffee, AK. Ralph D. Hoksbergen was to report to Camp Kilmer, NJ for overseas duty. Kenneth E. Vander Linden completed his training in medical subjects and would be assigned to advanced study.

Dick and Billy Lautenbach left to spend three or four weeks in Colorado during Iowa's hay fever season.

Clarence Goemaat's service address was given. Herman Wilkes was home from the service for 10 days during which time he became a father of a baby girl, Cathy Jean.

There was a Grand Opening of Kaiser-Frazer Garage in West Pella on Highway 163 and also the Conoco Service Station in West Pella. Henry Brouwer was the owner of both. There was a full page ad.

The First Christian Reformed church was razing its old parson-



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

age to make way for a new story and a half brick veneer home to be built on the same corner. Suitable materials were being salvaged.

Pella's new firetruck, an International chassis and Seagrave equipment was pictured with its volunteer crew. John Hoeksema was the chief.

New school teachers were Stan Borgman, Colleen Renaud, Julie Koehler, Merel Lee, Florence Van Maanen, Audrey Kinser, Darlene Braahm, Lois Grotters, Amy Vander Schaaf and Don Heller. A new thoroughly modern designed Webster School was not quite ready for the fall term but would be by November 1. There would be 13 classrooms. A crew of 10 headed by Arie De Reus were doing inside finish work.

Carroll L. Vis was a recruit in training at the U.S. Naval Training in Great Lakes, IL.

Frank Jaarsma's Frazer was stolen from its parking place behind his home on West First. Another car, abandoned and found to be stolen was discovered in town later and it was surmised that the thieves made a trade.

Phil Kempkes had been discharged from his reserve duty with the Air Force.

College professors were moving prior to classes beginning. Mr. and Mrs. Ed Le Cocq and daughter, Lou Ann, had moved from West First St. to Dunn Cottage on Peace St. and Miss Harriet Heusinkveld would occupy the second floor of the cottage. The house formerly rented by the Le Cocqs was to be occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Martin Holstege and two daughters. The upstairs apartment of the house would be occupied by Mr. and Mrs. John W. Beardslee and small daughter. Dr. and Mrs. Douglas Stratton were at Menning Cottage at the corner of Independence and West First. Dr. Walter DeKock and son were moved into Gaass Hall for Men with Dr. and Mrs. Clifford Keizer and son moving into the home the De Kocks had lived in previously. Newlyweds, Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence Mills would live in the second floor apartment at Farndells on Main Street. Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Conner and daughter were also in an apartment of George F. Sadler on Broadway.

Some weddings mentioned were: Ruth Ver Meer and Dick Stravers; Lois Eysink and Bernard Van Zante; Nellie Vander Pol and Orville Dykstra; Ruth Vogelaar and John A. Vander Wilt. Others were Kay Wildman and Arthur Sterling; Dolores Calef and Rex Ver Woert; Carla Kooistra and Syemore Zylstra; Lola Mae Jansen and Earl Klein; Mildred Vander Veer and Robert Marsh. Also taking August wedding vows were Evelyn Atema and John L. Meppelink; Sara B. Buwalda and Frank P. Plath; Etta Marie Ter Louw and John Hesslink Jr.; Ruth Vroon and Marvin Lanser; Lola Mae Jansen and Earl Klein as well as Joyce Willemsen and Armand R. Renskers.

The Moses of Pella history



Delft tiles portray "Moses in the Bullrushes" (seen at Pella Historical Birdsall Delft Rooms)

It was fitting that the man who led the Dutch to the land between the Des Moines and the Skunk Rivers had a biblical name...Moses. It has always seemed to me that this is an example of divine intervention. It was probably just a coincidence but was surely a blessing.

Just who was this Moses? He was Moses J. Post, a Baptist missionary circuit rider traveling between Van Buren County and Fort Des Moines. As part of his work he also delivered mail on this circuit. With these frequent trips in the area, he knew it well. It just happened that when some of the Dutch men traveled to Fairfield to the land office, Post was in that town. A friendship developed between Moses J. Post and Dominie Hendrik Pieter Scholte who was leading the group of colonists.

The Dutch search party became acquainted with several of 'the Americans.' They were entertained by the Welch and Nossaman families who had established themselves in this area when the New Purchase made settlement legal in 1843. The group of six men traveled sixty-five miles to visit these early settlers, traveling in a farm wagon. Post had established the Aurora Baptist Missionary Church and albeit a small congregation, the two families were part of it. Sarah Welch always referred to the visit by the Dutch and Post as a 'surprise party that lasted a week!'

In November 1847, when Scholte journeyed to St. Louis to get his wife and daughters, Post's family was prepared to also go to Pella with him. Post's wife was

Emilie. The Posts had four children with them when they traveled to Pella to settle: Mary J., Major, Melissa and Orange. Another baby was born after the move to Pella.

Post continued to minister to his little Aurora Baptist Missionary Church until April 2, 1848 when he died. It is written that he was buried in Oskaloosa. Emilie took over management of the family with a position of running the American House located on the property where the Posts had lived when they came to Pella. (Today this is the location of the Red Lollipop and Cornerstone is now at 617-619 Franklin Street.) The Post children were educated along with the Dutch children. Major married twice. When his first wife died, he married a Dutch girl, Nellie Vander Linden. Major, his two wives and several children are buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Pella. One of Major and Nellie's children, Julia, lived a long life and died in Pella in 1965.

Violet Post Prentiss of Minneapolis has told me that family stories told by her father mention that their surname of Post was rooted in the Netherlands. Violet's grandfather was Orange, the son of Moses. Perhaps the unusual name was for the House of Orange, the Dutch Royal House. It is also surmised that Moses Post spoke Dutch as early history mentions that he was the translator for the Dutch searching party which visited the Americans.

What an interesting coincidence...a Moses to lead the Dutch to this wonderful area!

A Genealogist's Delight

As in any ethnic group, names and the development of them is an interesting pursuit. It was not until 1811 during the Napoleonic period of rule that surnames were introduced (on demand.)

The French were appalled with the lack of surnames and wondered how the government could keep the system of patronymics straight especially for taxation records.

Many of the people searching for their roots in the Netherlands are pleased to find documents of when their family took a surname to comply with the French demand.

The Dutch had complied with the new law but not eagerly. After time, however, even the Dutch saw that the surname system was much less confusing.

Toponyms were chosen by many, these being the names of the villages from which they came such as Van Ee or Van Arkel. Some chose names that were geographical such as Vermeer (by the lake) or Vander Linden (near the linden trees.) Others chose physical characteristics such as de Groot (the great) de Zwaart (dark skinned).

Others pertained to their jobs or professions. One very common one is deBoer (the farmer) Kramer (a seller or vendor) Kooiman or Kooyman

(wild duck trapper), kolenbrander (charcoal maker) etc.

Being a land of water, many Dutch surnames are indicative of this with such as Van Zee (from the sea), Ham refers to a bay so we have Van Ham.

A small lake is called a poel so many Dutch names use poel such Spoelstra (a Frisian name). Van den Oever refers to someone who lived on the bank of a river or shore of a sea. Vander Waal would denote living near the Waal River.

A low place in a stream where people can walk over is called a voort so it was incorporated into the name Van der Voort.

During the time of emigration/immigration, many Dutch names were misspelled on the ships lists, spelled as they sounded and not always correct.

It was easier for the people to just let it go and adopt what was written as their name.

When they became Americans, many Americanized their names to add to the general confusion genealogists find while researching.

Many Dutch names have a French flavor, many having escaped from religious persecution to find new homes in the Netherlands. Others point to Spanish names as Spain

ruled Holland for many years. French and Spanish troops found the women in the land they had taken over and marriages or liaisons resulted.

A civil registration was taken in the Netherlands after the devastation of World War II. Called Familienamen (family names) for ten of the provinces.

The province of Limburg chose not to participate and at the time of this register, the new and twelfth province, Flevoland, was not yet in existence.

The prefix, van, is not generally used in Friesland. In Zeeland, Biblical names are used with the suffix se often added.

In Utrecht the stem words of laar, horst and brink are common. En and ens often end the names in North Brabant with endings of ing, ink, ingh or inck being used in Gelderland.

In Groningen, the population is Frisian or Saxon and the Frisian suffix or sema is common as are names ending in ma. Frisian names have little variety as 12% have the names of De Vries, De Jong, Dijkstra, De Boer, Visser or Hoekstra.

A third of the people have names ending in a such as Buwalda, Ozinga, Meidema, etc.

Our Dutch ethnic names

are interesting. Pella has a great number of names in the V section of the phone book....almost 600 Van, Vander, Vande etc. are found. Knowing one's surname's background is fun...often funny!

Digging Roots

In the interest of genealogical research, a collection of family histories either in book form or in a vertical file have been placed in the Heritage Room in the new Pella Public Library. Some are extensive family histories while many in the vertical files are more tidbits of families histories.

The work to get these items ready for the Heritage Room was done by the Archives Committee of the Pella Historical Society.

The Heritage Room has microfilms of Probate Court Records, census data and has a microfilm reader for the patrons use.

Many other valuable sources of Dutch genealogy are available from the library collection and Historical's files.

The following list was made in April 2001. You are urged to contribute your family's history to add to the collection by contacting Murt Kooi 641-628-2597 or by

(Continued on the next page)



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Was Little Engeltje Overlooked?

Little Engeltje Marie Van Zee entered the world in the newly-established Dutch colony called Pella on October 20, 1847, a few months after her parents arrived here with the original colony. Therein lies a mystery. Why was Engeltje overlooked as being the first baby girl born in Pella... the first little Dutch baby girl? Nellie Kramer has been given that honor in early Pella history books even though she was not born until February 1848. Her birth took place in the Le Cocq cabin near Pella. A large drawing of the birth scene is in the log cabin in Pella Historical Society's museum, thought to have been drawn by the doctor of the early colony, Dr. Joost Roelofsz. The doctor is in the drawing as the one who assisted in the birth. Surely, as a professional, the doctor made a notation in his

daybook of the event of Nellie's birth.

Back to Engeltje. It is not known as to the exact spot of where her birth took place but her death certificate states Marion County, Iowa. And the Dutch people went together to what was to become Pella. Her birth may have not been attended by the colony's doctor as home births sans professions were common. It may have been that her parents did not realize the importance of being the first baby girl and that an honor should have been bestowed upon their little daughter. After all, there were too many other items of importance to take care of such as finding or building a shelter for the soon-to-be winter. There were two little boys in the family, both under the age of five, and the mother was surely rather tied up caring for them along with the newborn.

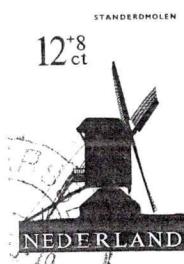
In the 1850 census, the Stephanus Van Zee family is listed following the entry for Aart van Houwelingen family and preceding Jan Sterrenburg's. The Van Houwelingens and Sterrenburgs are listed as farmers. Stephanus Van Zee is listed as a laborer. Others in the same neighborhood were the Hendrick Niewendorps, Jacob Vander Meidens and Gerrit Rysdams. Stephanus is listed as having \$200+ in Real Estate, that amount being the price for which Dominie Scholte has sold 160 acres to neighbor Gerrit Rysdam a few years later [“Gerrit, a Dutchman in Oregon” by Tonie Rysdam Shore.] The 1850 census lists Engeltje as being 3 and Nellie Kramer younger.

The descendants of little Engeltje have long been pondering as to why she

was overlooked. They would like to set the historical record straight. Steve De Cook of Johnson, Iowa has researched in the Marion County Courthouse and along with many others has reached the conclusion that it was Engeltje who should be named as the first baby girl in the Pella Colony. Nellie Kramer had the advantage of having a doctor in charge at the time of her birth, four months after Engeltje was born.

What happened to Engeltje? Her childhood home was on a farm two miles south of Pella. She married Stephanus De Kock on January 1, 1867. The wedding license is recorded in the Marion County Courthouse. Both families, the Van Zees and the De Kocks had emigrated from the little village of Herwijnen in the province of Gelderland at the same time, 1847. Engeltje became the mother of 11 children. She and Stephanus farmed in Section 31 of Black Oak Township in Mahaska County, just a short distance from the Marion county line. She died September 10, 1916 and is buried in the rural Porter Grove Cemetery where her husband also lies.

Was little Engeltje overlooked for the honor of being the first Dutch baby girl born in the Dutch Colony? Some of the facts seem to point to the conclusion that there was an error made well over 150 years ago. Who cares? What difference does it make after so much time has passed? If she had been your ancestor, you would want her to be so honored. Her 11 children married and were fruitful and multiplied into a great extended family and the descendants of those children would like her to be recognized.

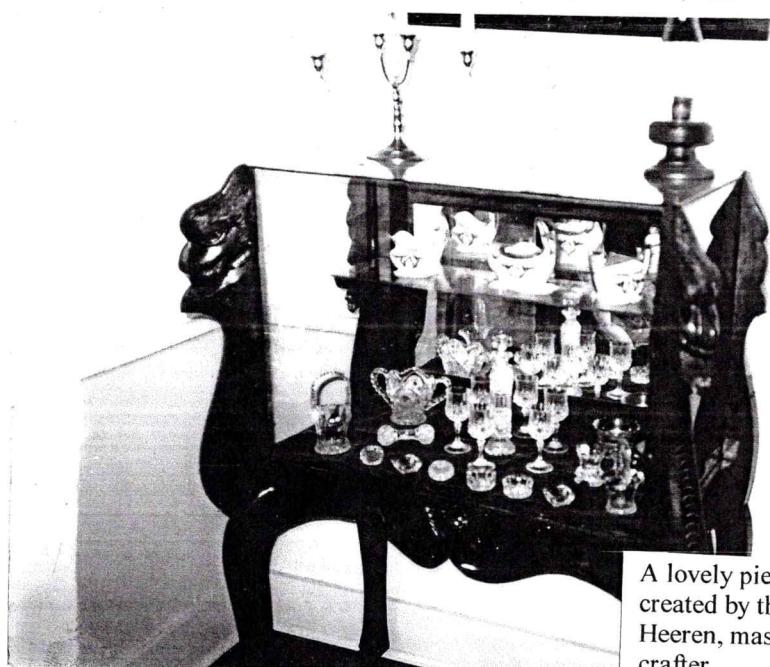


dropping them off at the library. These books cannot be checked out but a copy machine is available.

Allen, Atwood, Bandstra, Barendregt, Barker, Beason, Beeson, Beintema, Berkhou/Wormser, Beukelman (See Haze Beukelman), Beukelman/Niewendorp, Beurkens, Bierma, Blattner, Blom, Bogaard (2 different ones), Boot, Bosma (See Lautenbach), Bousquet, Branderhorst (See Vander Beek), Breen, Breuklander, Bruinekool, Bruinsma (see Cuperius), Bruner, Budde, Budde, Buwalda, Canine, Cole, Colyn, Cook (see Hospers), Cox, Cuperius, Dam (Dahm), Damhuis, De Boef, De Bruin, De Geest, De Jong (See Van Genderen), De Kock, De Kramer, De Wild, DeJongh, Den Burger, Den Hartog, Douma (See Van t Sant Ferree), Fox (See Vos), Freeke (See Korver), Gezel (See Vos), Gillespie (See Schregardus), Goéres, Grandia, Groeneboom, Grooters, Hasselman, Heusinkveld, Hoekstra (See Zuiderveld), Hollebrands, Hollebrands, Hoogewoning, Hospers (See Cook), Hospers (See Grooters), Howard (See Robertson), Huber, Hugen, Hughes (See Woodward & In t Veld, Jaarsma, Jacobs (See Poortinga), Jacobs (See

Poortinga), Jansen, Jansma (See Cuperius), Johnson (See Moorman), Johnson (See Moorman), Jongewaard, Kaldenberg, Keables (See Scholte), Keables (See Scholte), Kelderman, Kempkes, Ketman, Kimmel (See Vos), Kimmel (See Vos), Klein, Klootwyk, Klyn (See Korver), Kolenbrander (See Gosseling), Kool, Korver, Koyenga, Kramer, Kuyper, Langstraat, Lautenbach, Lautenbach (See Bosma), Le Cocq, Vander Linden, t Lam, Thomas, Tysseling, Van de Waal (See Colyn), Van Donselaar, Van Genderen, Van Gorkum, Van Haaften, Van Hemert, Van Heukelom, Van Kooten (See Schut), Van Leeuwen, Van Maanen, Van Raalte, Van Roekel, Van Sittert, Van Spankeren, Van Steenbergen, Van Steenwyk, Van Veenscholten, Van Waardhuizen, Van Weelden, Van Willigen, Van Wyk, Van Wyngarden, Van Zante, Van t Sant, Vander Hart, Vander Linden, Vander Meulen, Vander Pol (See Korver), Vander Werff, Vander Wilt, Vander Zyl, Veenstra (See Cuperius), Vender Beek, Verdonk (See Cuperius)

Verhoef, Vermeer, Visser, Vos (See Fox and Korver), Wagner, Welle, Wheeler, Woodward, Wormser, Wynia, Zuiderveld, Zwank.



A lovely piece of furniture created by the late Georg Heeren, master wood-crafter.

Someone in the Netherlands once sent me this portion of a "kermisprint" printed in the Dutch city of Tiel in the 1840s.

If you had the idea that emigration from the Netherlands to America was a popular movement, you are wrong.

The cartoon-type drawings were of a malicious nature to discredit the leaders of the Seceders from the State Church.

The late Pete Ver Hey Sr. assisted me in the translations.

The title of the cartoon panels was "Sad Relation of the Miseries of a Journey of Spiritual Emigrants to the New Utopia", a tongue-in-cheek slap on the character of the Seceders.

This set of cartoons appeared about the time some immigrants, especially disgruntled Germans, failed to make good with living in the woodlands and prairies of America.

Their lack of success of course was a choice tidbit for the open ears of critics in the Netherlands and the cartoons attracted the attention of the people.

The general opinion of those who clung to the homeland was taken from the Bible and it was stated that using 1 John: 4, verses one and two that schism was always unchristian.

It read, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world.

By this you know the spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God."

An anonymous pamphlet entitled "Farewell Greetings" was published even before the Secessionists had sailed for America.

In this pamphlet the author tore at the policy of the state and was in favor of Seceders freedom but in a very critical way stated that he could not

'stomach' Scholte, one of the leaders and made light Scholte's motto "In unity lies strength."

The author wrote, "Let him go to the magic land of freedom which sets such store on unbelief and fanaticism."

Fortunately for the groups anticipating emigration, Scholte had a hard shell and did not listen to those negative statements.

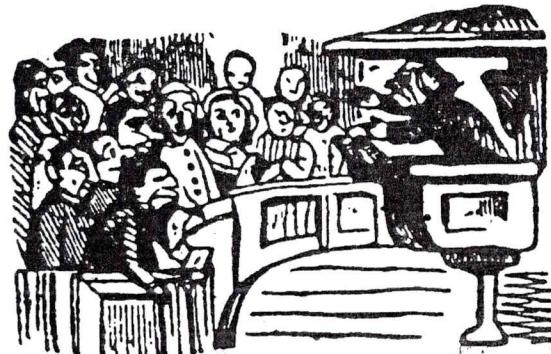
If he did listen, he ignored the content and forged ahead with the plans to take four shiploads of his fellow citizens to America. Van Raalte had already journeyed to Michigan and other leaders went to Wisconsin and elsewhere.

The panel of cartoons impresses me as being nothing more than 'sour grapes.'

Translations: Beginning at top right. "Will you go with me to the New Cannan? (The Dominie is in the pulpit.) In the second frame "You pull on my heart O Lord, we have unrest!" Third frame, "We have walked the green flatlands and streets often before we leave." Frame four "America!" The land of our desire." Last frame "The farmer and the farmer's wife went to America at age 75 to die purely for want of change."

EENE KERMISPRENT.
WAAROP WORDT VOORGESTELD
HET DROEVIG RELAAS DER MISERIEN
OP EEN REIS VAN
GEESTELIJKE LANDVERHUIZERS
NAAR
Uitland **Uilekkerland.**

"Wie gaat er mee naar het
nieuwe Kanaän?"



(Continued on the next page)

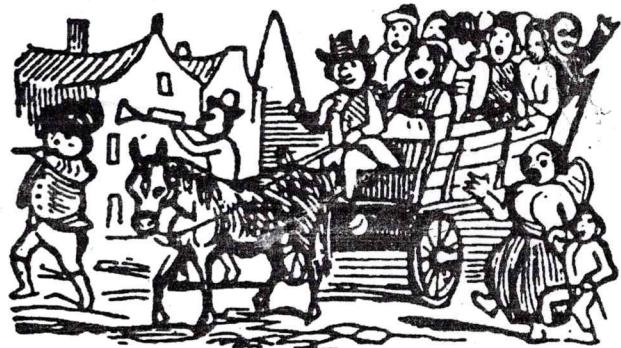
» Daarheen! daarheen! trekt
ons het hart, o vader On-
rust, heen!



» Amerika! o land van ons ver-
langen! »



» Wij zijn er die Groenlandsche
straatjes zoo dikwijls ten einds
gegaan! »



Een boer en boerin van 75 jaar
gaan in Amerika sterven, lou-
ter uit verandering.



I had planned to visit Nellie Westerkamp for only a brief time but she proved such a pleasant conversationalist, my visit lasted quite awhile. At age 91, Nellie keeps herself busy making darling teddy bears, beautiful afghans and lace table cloths and doilies.

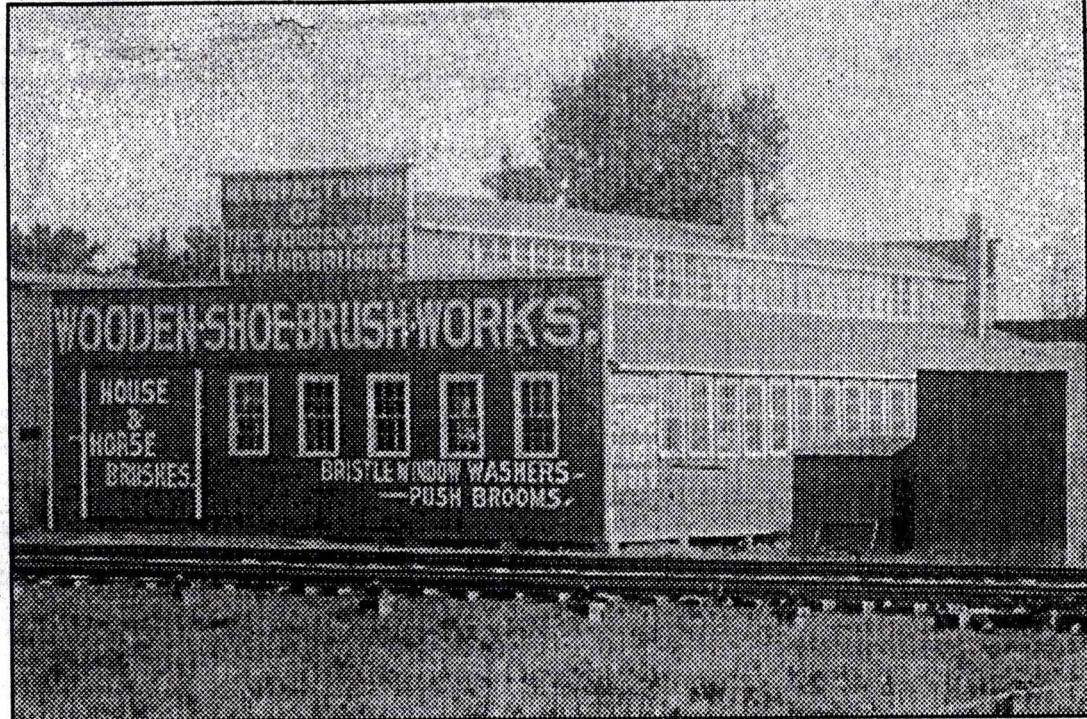
She is also a veritable storehouse of Pella history tidbits!

At Tulip Time she thinks of her grandmother, Teuntje Neef Visser, who is credited with bringing some of the first tulips to Pella in 1903.

When Teuntje brought the tulips, she started a craze for them in town to emulate her plantings in beds and borders.

In the Netherlands for a visit with family, Teuntje had met a Dutch tulip bulb dealer and was given a basket filled with tulip bulbs to take back to Pella.

She carefully planted them in the fall and anxiously waited for the subsequent spring when their beauty



Factory

entranced Pella's populace.

Later, when her carpenter husband built a new home at 508 Peace Street, Teuntje planted vast varieties of tulips. (This house is now occupied by Mary Van Wyk, realtor.)

Cornelius Visser, Nellie's

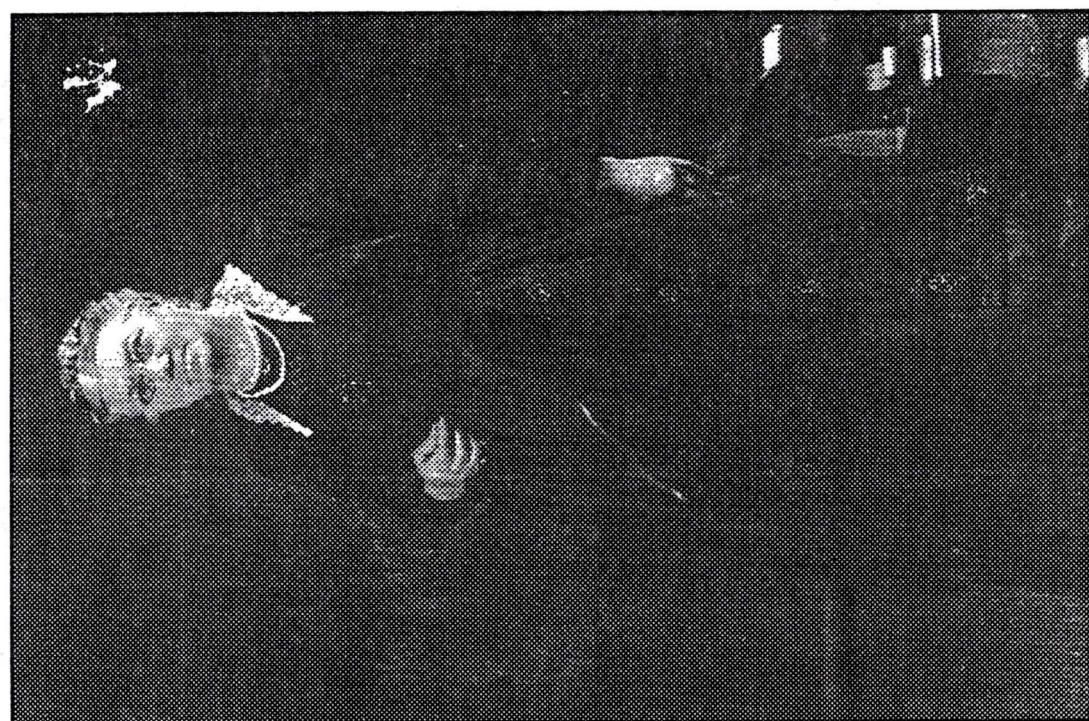
grandfather owned and operated the Wooden Shoe Brush Works, a long obsolete industry once located in the southeast area of town near the railroad tracks.

Painting on the building heralded the Vissers made house and horse brushes, push brooms, bristle window

washers and shoe brushes.

The building burned and Visser's son later moved the business to Ottumwa.

Nellie is enjoying Pella's tulips again this May with pride in her heart that it was Grandma Teuntje who started the trend of plantings.



Teuntje Visser

(As I was working in the library at the Pella Historical Society, two tourists from Omaha asked me a question. "Your literature says there are 27 churches in Pella, is that a misprint? You have about 10,000 people in town now and that seems like a lot of churches for that amount of people." I assured them that it was not a misprint and went into one of my long-winded explanations of the variety of denominations, the doctrinal differences (from my rather limited lay person's viewpoint), the schisms which led to separations and so on. I'm sure my explanation was much more than they wanted to hear but they politely listened)

The very beginning of Pella's churches was BTD (Before the Dutch in my lingo) and credit went to the Baptists who had already established the Aurora Baptist Missionary Church a few years before the Dutch arrived or even thought of arriving. The denomination is still very strong in our town with their church adjacent to Central College which that denomination began in 1853.

Also BTD was the Methodist denomination which held meetings in homes. In May 1855 they were incorporated as the Methodist Episcopal Church. They now worship in a new building on West University.

The Plymouth Brethren with a Darbyite heritage built a church

as early as 1849. They worshipped there until recent years when they built a new meeting place on the west edge of town on Highway 163.

Dominie Scholte built a church early in the town's history, a Christian church but without ties to denomination, a belief he had as to how a church should be. After his death in 1868, the congregation disbanded and in the early 1900s, the church was razed. A replica of this church is part of Pella Historical Society's Museum.

In 1856, the first Protestant Dutch Reformed Church of Pella was formally organized. A large church was built in 1869 and was known as the First Reformed Church. In 1863, a Second Reformed Church was formed with the blessing of the First as Second desired to use the English language. This church was built right across the street from the other. Five years later a Third Reformed Church was built across the alley from the Second. The Third Reformed Church is now located on Vermeer Road as the old church was razed. Another church 'mothered' by First Reformed was a rural church built in the Bethel neighborhood. That church served well for the country folk until the use of automobiles became common and in 1946 it was razed and disbanded.

St. Mary's Catholic Church was formed in the 1860s when

many of Irish descent came to Pella to build the railroad. Once located in the college campus area, it has built a fairly new church in the 1200 block of Peace Street.

A Fourth Reformed Church was organized but did not last nor did the Presbyterian denomination's church.

In 1866 a group from the Reformed, unhappy with the lack of the Dordtsche Order removed themselves to return to the doctrine, discipline and worship of the Reformed fathers in the Netherlands. They first called themselves the True Dutch Reformed Church but soon became the First Christian Reformed. Since this church, many other Christian Reformed Churches have emerged on the scene. Second Christian Reformed was formed by a group not content with the Fourth Reformed in 1897 influenced after an evangelist had preached to them for a year. Other Christian Reformed congregations were formed: Calvary in North Pella on Elm, Faith near the Community High School and Grace Fellowship east of town on old Highway 163. In the last three years, after a split in the congregation of the First Christian Reformed Church, a church called Covenant Reformed Church has been established and the group leaving has built a new sanctuary near the airport west of town.

Two other Reformed churches have been established, Trinity, just east of the Pella Historical Museum and more recently Heartland, north of town adjacent to the Catholic Cemetery.

A Berean Baptist Church was built on South Main Street in recent years to replace an older church. Peace Lutheran meets in

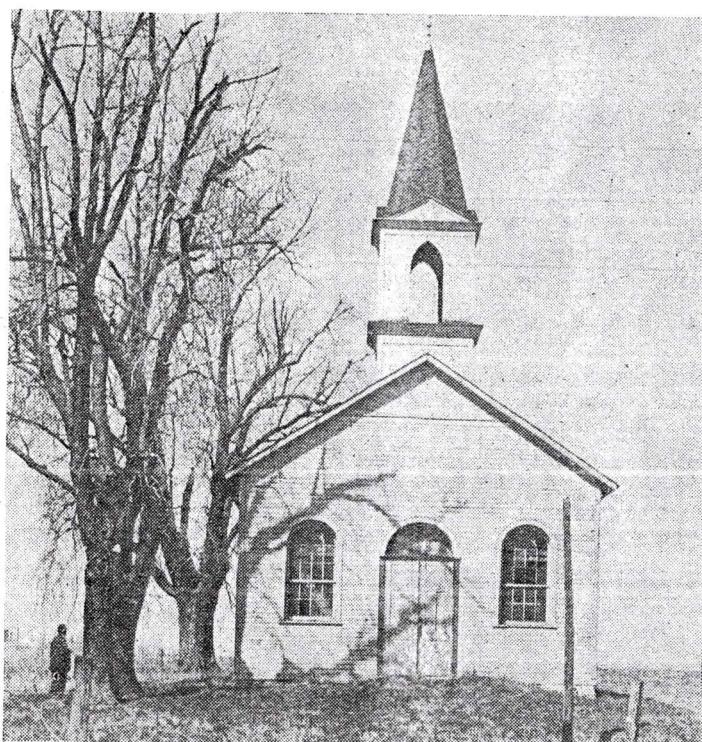
a relatively new church near the college gym. The Church of the Nazarene, another newer church is located on University near the outdoor swimming pool.

The Protestant Reformed Church established in 1927 is across from the Trinity on Franklin Street. The Gospel Chapel, a small church, was a 1940s addition to the town and is on Union Street. The Open Bible Church sanctuary is on Washington Street just a block west of the town square. Five fledgling congregations meet, one being New Hope Community on West Washington. Federated Fellowship meets in Pella Middle School. Liberty Free Evangelical meets at the Christian Elementary School and Our Savior's Lutheran meets in the Memorial Hall on the west side of the square. The newest group to meet in worship is the Community Life Church, Assembly of God, which has this year begun meeting in the Community Center across from an adjacent to First Reformed and Second Reformed Churches.

In addition to all twenty-seven church groups, there is a beautiful chapel on the campus of Central College.

With twenty-seven churches in a population not quite 10,000 that figures to be about 370 men, women and children who could have a church of their choice. Going to church on Sunday is very important in Pella. Most stores are closed on the Sabbath but in recent years, several exceptions have been made. A one time it was a rarity even for a restaurant to be opened, but that has changed.

When you are visiting Pella on Sunday, take time to attend one of our many churches. And...don't be surprised, none of us who live here would be, if by next year there are a few more.



Bethel Reformed Church
(razed in 1946)

Once again I am using a notebook collated from old Pella Chronicles by Mari Suver. This portion begins early in the year 1906 and relates to business and city news. The notebook goes on until 1930 and it is my hope that I will be able to use all of it sooner or later in this column. By the way, thank you to many of you who expressed an interest in the column.

1906

Pella proposed an anti-spitting ordinance. It will make it unlawful to spit on sidewalks or inside of any public building or on the outside walks of a public building. "When one looks at the tobacco juiced walks, it is a sharp reminder of the fact that only man is vile."

Wormhoudt Clothing House featured an ad of great sales "contemplating a change in their business."

John Ten Hagen was running a little lunch counter in the front end of the building known as "Sailor Jack's Place."

Le Cocq and Sipkema furniture store was going out of business, leaving Pella with only one furniture store. They were planning a public auction for February when they would sell all remaining stock plus team, harness, buggy and delivery wagon.

P. A. Renaud & Son,



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

"The One Price Clothiers," was also going out of business on the first of February, the business having been purchased by E. J. Fassen and Dick Den Adel, who had worked for Wormhoudt Clothing.

M. P. Van Gorp and Arie Klyn became the proprietors of the Vander Zyl meat market. Both men had worked for Vander Zyl. The Vander Zyl Bros. were to keep their office in the rear of the meat market and continue to deal in livestock.

Mr. J. S. Gladstone and Rich Sybenga purchased in Chicago a plant costing \$3,000 for making pop. It was to be put into operation in the basement of the Opera House block. By March of the year, they planned to make all the soft drinks that they can sell to people in and around Pella. They claim that the sales in Pella alone will be enough

to make the plant a paying investment. They plan to reach out for all the outside trade they can get. They were planning to make all flavors of pop as well as ginger ale, soda, seltzer water and birch beer.

Luke Vander Linden and Tunis Plette became the owners and proprietors of the Van Hemert meat market. Mr. Vander Linden had been employed at the Ulrich Meat Market for a long time. Tunis Plette had long been an employee at the E. R. Roorda Grocery. Possession would take place Feb. 26, 1906.

Pella Drain and Tile Plant was owned by Herman Rietveld, who wished to sell the business. They had made and sold over \$20,000 worth of merchandise in 1904 and only a few dollars less than that in 1905. Salesman L. Van Rees had sold 140,000 feet more tile than they could make. They had three kilns burning and turning out 20,000 on a good day.

February notes on city and business

The Pella Canning Co. was urging farmers to plant more tomatoes in 1906. In 1905, they had planted 125 acres on contract. They need many more. The contract stated that the canning company would pay the farmer 20 cents a bushel for all the tomatoes raised. The farmer

would not be allowed to sell a single bushel to anyone else.

[This canning company had been started in 1894 with a capitalization of \$16,500. It had been a "flattering" business ever since. In 1905, there were nine car loads of canned goods, mostly tomatoes and some pumpkins, which were shipped from the plant. In one year, a farmer made \$100 for the tomatoes on an acre at the price previously mentioned. Some made \$50 or \$60 per acre at the same price per bushel. John P. Dykstra was the manager-owner.]

Bell Clothing under the ownership of Fassen and Den Adel had opened for business with a 10-day sale of goods purchased from P. A. Renaud and Son. Bell Clothing was planning on putting up a fine electric light clothing sign that would call for 140 lights.

W. A. Cook was an agent for Mutual Life of New York.

Ordinance No. 63 stated that all sidewalks constructed on order by the City Council shall be conformed to the established grade and should not be less than 4 feet wide. They were to be constructed of sand and cement 4 inches thick and on a solid bed of cinders, not less than 4 inches thick, and were to be inspected and approved by the com-

mittee on streets and alleys.

H.C. Ver Ploeg advertised that he had buses to all trains of parts of the city and also had hearse and funeral turnouts. He had a good livery barn and first-class teams on East Franklin Street.

In banking, Peoples' Trust Co. was paying 4 percent interest on savings. This bank had Herman Rietveld as president, W. Rietveld as vice president and Richard Sybenga treasurer.

In early March, J. S. Rhynsburger & Co. sold his half-interest in the bakery and grocery business to his partner, John Vander Ploeg, for \$4,500. Mr. Rhynsburger had started working for G. Van Vliet and B. H. Ten Hagen in 1875. When Ten Hagen retired, Rhynsburger took over his interest. The firm name was G. Van Vliet & Co. until 1892. At that time, G. Van Vliet had retired and John Vander Ploeg bought his interest.

Frank M. Frush had been named the new school superintendent in early March.

Another ordinance had been passed, this one No. 64, which was adopted in early March and read, "...hereby made the duty of every owner, agent or occupant of all lots or parcels of lots, to cut or cause to be cut all weeds and grass to the established curb line. If this is not being done within

five days of the city marshal notifying, the city may do the work and charge the owner or occupant an amount that is agreed to by the city council."

H. Van Maren (located on the southeast corner of Main and Liberty) was selling Charter Oak Wagons, plows, cultivators, stalk cutters, corn shellers, planters, harrows, hay rakes, five-horse double trees, pumps, barbed wire, sewer pipe and well tile. Also, it was the agency for rubberized roofing, metal shingles and the celebrated Standard Stock Food.

Also in March, H. M. Langerak and Co. bought another drug store in Cedar Rapids. Once the store was established, it was uncertain whether Henry or Ben would manage it. The Pella store was to be the headquarters. The owners figured that they could buy goods at a better price for two stores than they could for only one.

The next time this business and city material collated by Mari Savery appears, it will be from the opening of the new depot in April and for the plans for a new library being "in the works." — MK

Also, for those of you who have asked about the Pella Crossing area school in Longmont, Colo., that might have been named Pella High School, the name chosen was a different one.

Letters from the Bousquet family



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Ed. note: This is the first installment of a series of letters researched and written by Kooi.

From the 1922 Souvenir History of Pella: "Among the most prominent of the arrivals in 1849 was Mr. A.E. Dudok Bousquet. Not only was he a man of education and culture, but for those days he was a man of means and being full of public spirit he became an important factor in the commercial development of the community and a leader in all that made for a moral and educational improvement of Pella.

Mention has already been made of his unselfish efforts to provide Pella with better transportation facilities. In addition he associated himself with Pella's first mercantile firm, Wolter's & Smeenk. The financial strength which he added to the firm enabled it to carry a much larger stock of merchandise than any Pella had before and also made it possible for the firm to erect the largest store building in town, being the first two-story business block built in Pella. This one block west of the northwest corner of the square, on the corner known to the present generation as the G. Thomassen corner. [Today, 2002, this is Braafhart's Gas Station.] Here, in the old "Pella Store" this enterprising firm carried on one of the most extensive mercantile establishments in Pella.

It was during these years that the first hog packing business had its beginnings. In 1852 the firm of Bousquet, Wolters & Smeenk slaughtered and packed 500 hogs.

In 1849, Abraham Everardus Dudok Bousquet, together with his wife, Henrietta, and four young sons came to Pella, the ocean voyage was aboard the ship "Jacob Catts". He left behind a younger brother, John. I was fortunate in having been given two books about the Bousquet family which included letters which had been written by

A.E., Dudok Bousquet to his brother John. John carefully copied the letters in a notebook which survived through the years and came into the hands of one of Dudok's grandchildren in America. The letters were translated by the late Elizabeth Kempkes, a former Pella resident. The notebook now is cared for in the Central College Archives. Juli Wilson who lives in Nevada, a descendant, sent me the translated copies. The letters give new insight into the life in early Pella. In some letters John simply stated briefly what the letters from his older brother contained and his comments are marked with **. Dudok had been raised in a prestigious atmosphere, lived with wealth and culture. The letters portray a man who desired to achieve, to be successful and well to do. He was one of Pella's earliest entrepreneurs. Dudok Bousquet died of a heart ailment less than a decade after arriving in Pella, in 1856 at the age of 53.

Another letter was recorded that had been written to Dudok's father-in-law, Jean Joseph Chabot and is the first in a series of letters which I will use in this column. The letter relates to the overland journey once the family was in the United States.

July 10, 1849 from New York via the steamer "Oregon" to Albany on the Hudson River after sent the luggage by express to St. Louis, fare \$1.50 per person.

July 11: Rested in Albany where we visited Rev. Wyckhoff and Mr. Blucker.

July 12: Went to Buffalo by rail, arriving at 9 pm. The fare was \$9.75 per person. This railroad crosses the Cayugas on wooden pilings. The Erie Canal runs along side of it. Lodged at Bennett's Temperance House.

July 13: Rested at Buffalo.

July 14: A trip to Chippewa, Canada to see the Niagara Falls, returning to Buffalo by nightfall and then boarded a steamer for Detroit.

July 15: Sunday and we remained on board. Henriette was seasick.

July 16: Arrived at Detroit early in the morning and immediately boarded the train that crossed the state of Michigan. Dined at Marshall's and arrived at New Buffalo (formerly St. Joseph) on lake Michigan.

July 17: By steamer from New Buffalo to Chicago. Lodged at American Temperance House of Milton Barney. Fare from New Buffalo to Chicago \$17.

July 18: Suffered from diarrhea in Chicago.

July 19 In the evening to Peru, traveling by canal boat along the Illinois Canal.

July 21: In the evening we arrived at the

La Salle (where the canal terminates), and remained there overnight.

July 22: Sunday. Remained in Peoria where we attended church and celebrated Holy Communion.

July 23: In the morning by stage from Peoria to Oquacka arriving there on the banks of the Mississippi at 2 am..

July 24: Slept two hours at the Oquacka Hotel then went by portage to Burlington.

July 25 At Burlington visited the Buddle farm (Dutch immigrants who settled there.)

July 26: In Burlington.

July 27: By stagecoach to Fairfield.

July 28: From Fairfield to Oskaloosa.

July 29: Sunday and we rested.

July 30: In a carriage drawn by two horses were the children, in one drawn by a mule rode Dudok and Henriette from Oskaloosa to Pella arriving there at 11am.

He continues his letter...The entire trip for the seven persons and baggage from Amsterdam to Pella was 1200 guilders.

Scholte's house in Pella is located (now he advises his father-in-law to get the map of Pella before him) on the north side of the Garden Square where you see an asterisk on the map. There is a large garden, also a vegetable garden, and back of that, two parcels of meadow land and still further back a farm so, as far as the eye can see lies his land.

Mrs. Scholte seems to have taken a liking to Henriette. [They are going to stay in the Scholte House for a time. MK]

I plan to build a water or steam flour mill with Mr. Van Dam but have decided not to go in with Wouter Dinamans (from Rossum) to buy those 200 acres of land. These 200 acres consist of 160 acres of prairie land at \$1.25 and 40 acres at \$2.00. It lies four miles from Pella (12/3uur).

There has been a cholera epidemic in the Des Moines River region.

I bought a fine brown horse for 170 guilders and plan to buy another, also a wagon (buggy).

Selected a lot. If you place the map of Pella before you, you will see block #39, lots 4-8 south of the Garden Square. (#4 for \$100 and #5 for \$40.) The front of my house will face the square. The depth of the double lot lies along the so-called Gratitude Avenue [Broadway] which is part of the County Road. (Graafschaps Weg.).

Now we shall begin entirely to get everything started, first I shall dig a wine cellar and then put up a storehouse for grain and other commodities and perhaps, if there is time left this year, begin to build the house.

To be continued

A picture of early life in Pella through Bousquet letters home



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

{A letter written April 28, 1851 by Dudok Bousquet relates that the previous pleas in the letter preceding were no longer necessary. April 2 Bousquet had received word from New York that the Chabot Brothers had authorized him and his wife 12,000 guilders and the amount was now at his disposal. He was still not completely satisfied as his share was less than that of the other heirs because of the fact that he had owed Father Chabot money and it was claimed out of the inheritance.}

He writes:

Another striking event struck me lately. I have written you that I took over 3/8 part interest in the Skunk River mill in which Scholte has 3/8 and the American Ellwell had 1/4 part interest. It was decided to build a flour mill there in connection with it. Everything was arranged and the workmen hired, then at the end of an eight-day severe illness, Ellwell passed away so now Scholte and I are stymied. We are unable to go ahead. In the first place it is not an easy thing to find a trustworthy, capable person to take Ellwell's place, one to whom we could delegate the building and the management. Secondly, Ellwell's share is now in the hands of his administrator named by the probate judge. His 1/4 part in the mill and the dam, as real estate, cannot be sold without the consent of the district court. The widow cannot join us in the building expenses of the flour mill. Ellwell could not do it either but Scholte and I had agreed to loan him that money. It all makes for doubt and confusion.

Is it the Lord's way of making me understand that in no way must I undertake any such projects? I am fully aware of the fact that the blessing from above is essential in bringing to pass even the simplest plans. Because I love God and wish to do His will, I am fully convinced that it is impossible to begin anything against his will.

There is little luck with the flatboats owned by the store. They are ready now but the water in the river is too low for navigation. A few of them are stranded in the Des Moines River; others have been wrecked on the Mississippi. I remain calm under these adversities because I have not lost faith in the belief I had in undertaking the flatboats. Now comes ill-luck that is beyond my control. We have come to the conclusion that I go to St. Louis and not wait for the flatboats as it may be June before there is enough water to float them. I am full of cold, diarrhea and so on and for that reason I hesitate to make the trip. {This letter is dated June 18, 1851, written in Pella by A. E. Dudok Bousquet to his brother Jan in Amsterdam. Much of the intervening letter content of previous letters has been regarding Dudok's quest in establishing the family's genealogical lineage that does not really interest Jan. Dudok also bemoans the issue that he and his wife, Henriette, have been treated unfairly in the distribution of wealth of the Chabot family, his in-laws. Dudok mentions that he thinks maybe raising sheep would solve his financial dilemma.}

••(Jan writes in his notebook, "Through remittances from Rotterdam, Dudok at present has more money and also has occasion to invest it. Circumstances in Pella are sad on account of high water and bad roads causing a slow down in communications and bread prices are going up. Wolters leaves as a partner in the store the first of December. To lose money now in Pella when he has just received some would be difficult for the flesh, but all those financial losses can be overcome as soon as there is peace in the heart. Dudok reiterates that what he has done has been done according to God's will. He is resigned worrying over mismanagement of the inheritance.)

Dudok writes: In the meanwhile this water calamity may in the near future possibly be very profitable for the growth of Pella. Ft. Des Moines can hardly rival us in becoming the capitol as that town, like so many others along the Des Moines River is suffering greatly from the waters of the river. The location of Pella on high ground is really now being appreciated. It has rained so much here that, in spite of being situated on high ground, we had three feet in our cellar.

{Another letter, dated August 24, 1851 from Pella.}

As in the previous year I am again suffering from small pustules all over my whole body but mostly on my chest, however I think the worst is over. My wife also suffers from it and Piet Hein suffers from scrofula. (Scrofula in outdated medical terminology is tuberculosis of the neck lymph nodes. Perhaps the small pustules the couple is experiencing is 'shingles' a virus disease which affects most commonly the chest and back. mk)

Just as we foresaw, the business in the store is slow, and I see no possibility of paying the debts due in the fall with the stock that is on hand in the store at present. It would not be pleasant for me to be obliged to help out again.

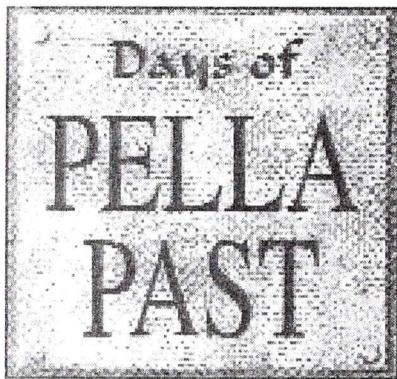
Last month I bought a tract of land (not quite a 1/2 a section) of 275 acres from Scholte for \$2000. Part of this land borders the westside of the town and so will be sold as city lots when the city spreads itself. (Yet not until 10 years according to the contract.)

In time this parcel will bring a price but at present it is quite dear and I do not believe I would have bought it if Henriette and the children had not been so anxious to own it because it is so close to the city.

I will not write much more of my temporal affairs in this letter. It occurs to me that I am in a pretty morose mood again.

Day after tomorrow, plus or minus, forty miles from here, 600 old and young sheep will be sold, in which I am somewhat interested. On account of my illness, I have not been able to contact one of the recommended herders. Then, too, I doubt that I would be able to build the necessary shelters and procure the necessary winter fodder before the winter sets in.

Letters from the Bousquet family



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: This is the second installment of Pella Past letters from the Bousquet family.

Letter to father-in-law Chabot in Amsterdam dated October 26, 1849 and copied by Dudok's brother John in his notebook. Received on December 6, 1849.

Dudok has gone into partnership with Messrs. Wolters and Jacob Smeek from Zutphen in a general merchandise of considerable size and in the interest of that business house, went to St. Louis for three weeks on a buying trip

Pierre Henri (Pier Hein) a son, and John, another son are mentioned. The former works in the store and John works on a farm. [P.H. is 14 and John 12.]

In December they will be able to occupy their new home. In a letter dated December 20, 1849 Dudok writes concerning the firm "Bousquet, Wolters and Smeenk. Dudok will be doing the buying.

Besides buying land for the firm, Bousquet bought 200 acres for himself for 700 guilders.

Letters written January 25 and February 2, 1850 are not received until April and one written January 13th is received July 10.

Dudok has listed the Notables at Pella: Forwein, Welle-deacon, Van Dam-Sec't. School Committee, Wolters, Smeek, Dingamans (moved), Scholte-notary, Dr. Roelofs, Bousquet-School Trustee

He continues, "The wives of the last three are the only women in the colony addressed as Mevrouw.

Hospers, Muntingh-accountant at Gafe's, Scheperts, Van Sittert, Grae- (German intriguer) Justice of the Peace, bentten-the man who was the cause of Dudok's withdrawal from the church, De Hoog, Barendregt (deceased), Overkamp-school teacher, Overkamp-artist, N.C. Kuyper (from Chalois) minister, Maasdam (Utrecht) minister, Meyer (Leerdam) dea-

con, Van Vliet (Koekenge) deacon

Dudok is in discord with the existing church in Pella and has dissenters as partners. This is not favorable for his business.

Dudok lists goods in which he deals on hand in the store.

- 1. All sorts of manufactured goods.
- 2. Felt hats, straw hats and caps.
- 3. Boots and shoes
- 4. Full line of groceries
- 5. Port wine and French wine
- 6. Candles, starch etc.

At first he had entered into relationship with Wouter Dingemans who he calls a fox who has not lost his old tricks, fortunately he escaped this friend before he harmed him too much. Then later Dudok became interested in Wolters and Smeenk when they asked him for a loan. So these two are dissenters in Pella! They wished to join the church but that intention suffered shipwreck on the question of the Sacrament of Baptism and the observance of the Lord's Day.

(Then Dudok is quoted verbatim.) "They [the partners] speak vulgar Dutch. (zutphanese for example, "Wie Bleeven bie onze gebruiken.") They seem to belong to the middle class but Wolters is much more plebeian than Smeenk. The former worked as a helper in his father's tannery for a while, later for an apothecary. When he accompanied me on a trip to St. Louis, I could hardly believe that man was my companion. However, he is openhearted, upright and, I trust, honest.

And this is a fact that the four of them, Smeek and his wife, Wolters and a crippled Miss Vander Linden who came with them, and with them has suffered all their weal and woe. All have lived and still live together in friendly and harmonious companionship. [listed on the ship's list with the Smeek family is Willemena Sophia Vander Linden age 34.]

But where Wolters shines is behind the counter in the store. All the customers like him and he, with a jovial "Man!" or "Old Boy!" or to a woman, "Mother the Lady!" he recommends his wares.

Smeenk ranks higher than Wolters and I would prefer having him accompany me to St. Louis but that is out of the question because Wolters is not competent enough to manage in the store and Smeenk is. Smeenk writes a beautiful hand. He has a strong character and is the one who has the deciding voice up to now although in the firm his name occurs last. He disapproves of Wolter's slovenliness and awkwardness but tolerates it. His ambition is to build a larger store.

Brother John comments on portions of the letter, "First ill luck in America. It came in connection with Boone and Graves in New York where he [Dudok] was accredi-

ed. Wrong address...telegram requested...charges \$16.00 when Dudok was low in cash.

Dominie Scholte did not welcome him as cordially as he had expected. No openheartedness...just sealed up like wax. He who was so loyally supported by your father during the days of the separation, now proved himself uninterested in being of any assistance. And that was solely his self-interest...the building of a flour mill on his dam site and saw mill [Scholte's] a project your father dared not undertake on account of the high costs."

Dudok continues, "To accommodate our customers we have gone into the hog business. We pay \$1.75 per cwt (100 lbs.) above 200 pounds and \$1.50 for anything below 200 pounds. The lard is prepared and put into vats; the ham is salted and smoked at 5¢ per pound. The ribs well coated with meat sell for 11 1/2¢ We have so far bought 150 hogs. In Keokuk they slaughtered 30,000 in 1848 and this year they double it.

I have purchased a 160 acre farm, also 40 acres of exceptional timberland; and again a 90 acre farm with 18 acres of timber (very special) with a log house, and barns but no fences.

There are rumors that they wish to make me Justice of the Peace. At present Scholte holds that position together with his notary work. Sholte does many incomprehensible things. He, and others also, preach but along with that carry on some craft to provide for the temporal needs even as the Apostles did.

Dutch capitalists could realize 10% of their mortgages here with full security because all real estate is going up in value.

After all is said, this is a good country. Although I am continually haunted by memories of friends, influence, customs and privileges, I do not feel the worries as I did in Holland. My respectability here does not bother me as it did there. For example: I brought my stove home in a wheelbarrow and I even give my children rides on it. What does worry me at times is that the children's education will be handicapped but on the other hand, I say with Solomon, "Too much wisdom is much grief." Not one of my four boys wants to return to Holland to live as they grow older and begin to consider making a livelihood for themselves, they will necessarily become more ambitious.

[This ends the lengthy first correspondence in the notebook kept by John Bousquet in which he copied A.E. Dudok's numerous letters. The next letter that will appear at some time in Pella Past will be taken from January 25, 1850.]

Letters from Bousquet in early Pella



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: This is the first in a series of letters written A.E. Dudok Bousquet

Letter #5 written in Pella by A. E. Dudok Bousquet to his brother, John, in the Netherlands. Dudok Bousquet had come to Pella with his wife and four sons in 1849 but has not found the happiness and contentment he had anticipated. He has gone into a partnership with Wolters and Smeenk in a general store.

Pella, Iowa, December 29, 1850

Birthday Greetings! I hope that you will celebrate this day with a happy heart; that the troubles of the world may not press too hard; that you may have an appreciative heart for the flowers that bloom along your path; and above all, that the assurance of your eternal inheritance may surpass all else. As for me, for whom life is such a heavy burden, a birthday is always just such a day of struggle, that I would prefer to spend it in complete loneliness and with resignation. In the story of Job, we learn that the devil, with God's sanction, plagued him to the fullest extent, with the exception of taking his life, and it brought Job to the point when he wished he had never been born. In just such a way I imagine that an evil spirit, with God's permission, plagues me in every sort of manner. No sooner do I become reconciled to one situation when another comes to cause me new soul's anguish.

{ The letter continues that he had thought America would be the answer to his uncertainties but his partnership in the store is continual misery. Bousquet feels much superior to his two partners.}

Smeenk and Wolters at present are quite different from what they were fifteen months ago. I know he is pleasant, good-natured and honest, converted under the preaching of Ds. {Rev.} de Liefde but he is without any education and so stupid that he is unable to interpret the store books which are kept by Smeenk. As a rule, Smeenk has to close and address his letters to Holland. He {Wolters} misplaces all the scissors and knives that we use in the store; leaves all the barrels and kegs in the warehouse open; he leaves all the boots and shoes lie around after the customer has bought one pair; often he casts them pell-mell into their boxes; three or four times he has started the tanning of wolf hides to make a fur piece and then forgets about it leaving the pelts to rot. Smeenk hardly ever compares an account with a customer who has kept it himself but what he finds one or more items that Wolters forgot to charge and Smeenk says it is impossible for him to keep track of all the things Wolters misplaces, loses, spoils or discards. Although we are partners, I call him 'Wolters' and he calls me 'Mynheer.'

Now you will ask me: "But Dudok, how then was it possible that you associated yourself with such a being?" My answer is that when I arrived in Pella with my wife and children on my hands, I found myself so unhappy and helpless that I seized upon the first thing that presented itself; only to find out later that I had not analyzed Wolters when the latter approached me. He rejected the idea of going in together but I finally acquiesced, I myself stating the terms. We would share equally but I made this stipulation that, in any case, I had to have enough of the profit to be able to support my family.

They possessed no capital but their friend Miss Vander Linden {on the ship's list along with the Smeenks is Wilhelmina Sophia Van Linden age 34 mk} a cripple, who accompanied them from Holland loaned them her entire fortune of perhaps 500 guilders. At that time Wolters was unmarried and lived with Smeenk. I was impressed by that sweet comradeship in the home. Then I observe them and compare one with the other. Although Smeenk is of proletarian descent (almost back-woodsy) he is a man of ability, good understanding, and presentable after the manner of a respectable country store. He became an orphan at an early age and from his youth he felt the responsibility of self-

sustenance against the pressure of the outside world. This made in him an iron will and a tenacity that makes him a little Napoleon. He is a slender person, 33 years old, a small pale face and a sharp chin (almost sans beard). He expresses himself forcibly. In the partnership he is the manager although his name occurs last. That happened when they cast lots. He is the bookkeeper and cashier. He continues in that capacity because he lives there and I do not, and also because bookkeeping is his strong forte. He takes pride in doing it neatly and orderly. I am consulted in matters but I usually do not close a transaction without consulting Smeenk but he does do business without me at times—if I should happen to be away from the store at the moment.

In the construction of our new store building (to be opened on January 1 1851) I have often suggested that in the spacious building we should have a private office where I could sit privately and write, but Smeenk was opposed to the idea and so I lost out. The counter now runs through from the left window in the corner to the one on the right. Desks were put in against the window at each end. Mine is not yet finished but if I judge correctly, judging by looks at it, it will not be very practical. It lacks all the conveniences that an office would offer.

I have noticed that Smeenk continually takes his books to his living quarters, making that his headquarters and that is not pleasant for me because I do not feel at home there. If I can find a place to sit down, it is only a stool, as they say a ship's stool.

At the close of last year we finally made a contract but when we had to decide on the period of time, Wolters wanted to bind himself for one year only. Now our partnership is broken and he wishes to retire from it and set up a apothecary by himself, a small drug store, if his one-third profits Bousquet—Wolters-Smeenk is not sufficient to provide a living for him. I am and I presume all three of us, are now in a state of suspense to learn the outcome of the

b a l -
ance.

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: This is part of a series of letters written by A.E. Dudok Bosquet

I know that the cost of the new store will exceed their estimation, and as our investment is only \$1000 each, this amount will be absorbed together with the old building.

Besides all that, I put \$4000 in the company at 6 percent interest that is considered low in Iowa. For that I have a mortgage on the stock. I felt, in the contract (and Scholte also did) that this made it notarized and that it gives me priority in the eyes of my associates, and that I, for instance could bother myself less with the running of the store, but Smeenk would have none of that. He feels that each one of the associates should devote all of his time to the affair. He would even prefer to raise the interest on the mortgage. That is another reason why I do not care to remain in the business.

{I have edited a lengthy portion of the letter regarding Bousquet's theories of faith and/or the lack of it and of his discontent with a Rooseboom in the Netherlands and of his own efforts to be cheerful and display satisfaction. Mk}

The matter of the location of the state capital has not been decided. Ft. Des Moines, Pella and Oskaloosa are the towns named for that. It is believed that it will not be taken up in the present session of the biannual.

{Bousquet is still interested in financing a mill but is 'short of money.' The hog business he has established at the store is the source of ready cash. They have slaughtered 320 at \$2 1/2 per cwt. and very little money is coming in which is most annoying and my partners are forever anxious to expand the business.}

Lately we sold a piece of land for \$750 that was earning from 80 to 100 guilders for 1 1/2 or two years. That amount proves that if my family and friends had given me their money to invest in land, it would of been a source of income for them and also for me.

For several months we have had an American schoolmaster. Henri and Herman attend his classes in the dayschool, Piet Hein goes to the night school and John goes both day and night. The schoolmaster Harman is an amiable person whom the children are beginning to adore. He is not a 'high flier' for I often notice errors in orthography (spelling errors). On account of his way with the children I prefer him to that lifeless boredom of an Overkamp. The fact that we have an American

school now will unquestionably be an inducement for Americans to take up residence here, as the lack of it has held some back from settling here {in Pella}. Authorizing an American teacher is also an indication to them that we have no desire to remain a separate unit.

{The next lengthy portion of the letter is in regards to the family tree of the Bousquets and Dudok is sure they can be traced to the Kingdom of Spain after the Moors were driven out at the time of 1487. He mentions that in fear of the Inquisition he is sure the family left Spain and settled in France and then Holland. He has been told that after the first time Nebuchadnezzar entered Judea, many prominent families had moved to Spain. He elaborates on the coat of arms in conforming to a high level of aristocracy. He also incloses two pictures of his house in Pella, drawn by Dr. Joost Roelefsz, these have previously appeared in the Pella Chronicle with recent stories. Mk}.

K. Van Stigt in his 1897 History of Pella, Iowa and Vicinity writes that the association of Bousquet with the firm of Wolters and Smeenk was advantageous to the community. The building the men had erected was at that time a costly building. It was the first two-storied business block in Pella and was located on the corner of 836 Washington Street (now Braafhart's Gas Station). From 1850 to 1854 a flourishing business was carried on in that "Old Pella Store." In 1852 Smeenk became the postmaster and that brought in added business. Smeenk died in 1854, a great shock to Bousquet who was then left alone in the ownership of the store. Other new stores had been built on Franklin Street which gave Bousquet much competition.

January 29, 1851

(The letter is to his brother John in the Netherlands.)

Last Saturday, January 25, the temperature was 60 degrees F. Then for two or three days the wind became so cold that this morning it registers nine degrees below zero. At noon it was up to two degrees above zero. The next morning it was 17 degrees below with a cutting wind blowing.

I have been busy these last days tanning a wolf skin to give Henrietta for her bed. "Tanning" is not exactly the word, it is treating the skin with alum and salt, just as we do with any fur. This gave me an idea and I have written a letter to our neighbor's newspaper, The Oskaloosa Herald, suggesting to the women of Iowa to make wolf fur fashionable for muffs

and for men to use wolf fur caps, mittens, etc. I am curious to know if it will bring any result but there will be much comment on the idea, of that I am sure.

Bousquet writes from early Pella



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: This is part of a series of letters written by A.E. Dudok Bousquet

January 29, 1851

(The letter is to his brother John in the Netherlands.)

If I get as much satisfaction from it as I have had from a letter that Scholte and I sent to several newspapers about a plankroad, which prompted Keokuk to make a beginning of such a project, I shall be satisfied.

In payment for a debt that one American had made in our store, I obtained another 160 acres of land, two and one-half miles from here. It has thirty acres of woodland (price \$300). I am really pleased with it, all the more because, if in the future I have any money, I can buy the 160 acres south of it from the government. (That is called 'to enter' and I'll do this with a 'land warrant' which proves that a discharged soldier or volunteer received it gratuitously and is now for sale. The 'land warrant' will cost me only \$180, whereas the government price is \$200 (i.e. \$1.25 per acre).

I had done this with the intention of selling another piece of land at a profit but in the meanwhile the man seems to back out and so now I am obliged to wait for another buyer. Both of these men, the seller and the buyer, approached me at the same time, so I acted on both impulses. The buyer is still considering the bargain. As I have said before, I hold myself recommendatory if it should be that you could loan me some money or get me some borrowed cash.

If things turn out successfully for us here in Pella, there will be many who will say, "Had I only known that!" If it so happens that this town becomes the capital {there will be} fruit basket of all the still open land in this vicinity.

{A letter dated March 10, 1851 is an extensive discussion of settling inheritance problems with Dudok's in-laws, the Chabots. Dudok is very disgusted that 'things' have not been settled. He mentions the store has brought in enough to cope with expenditures leaving a small balance but he fears living expenses will increase and there will not be enough money to put aside for his four sons' education.}

The letter includes:

For instance, for the sum of \$1000, I was offered one-fourth part ownership of the Skunk River dam including the sawmill with 320 acres of woodland and meadowland adjoining it. At present one-half of it is owned by Scholte, one-fourth of it by Mr. Ellwell, an American and one-fourth by a Hollander named Kegel. It seems that the latter is an irresponsible person of whom Ellwell wished to get rid or else he himself will step out. So he told Kegel, "You buy my share for \$1000 in monthly payments or let me buy yours for \$1000 on similar terms." But he was unable to do this. Then he and Scholte offered me that quarter. I talked it over with Henriette and she was in favor of it; she had just received a letter directed to both of us from Tante (Aunt) van Oordt warning us not to put all our money into the Bousquet, Smeenk and Wolters business. So I promised Scholte and Ellwell that if they could settle with Kegel, I would buy that quarter.

{The letter continues in great detail many financial problems with the Chabots.}

Dudok continues, "The farm I bought in November 1849 from Mr. Brophy for \$250 I sold the other day for \$315. I used the money to pay for 160 acres of prairie land which included 30 acres of woodland located 1 and 1/2 miles from Pella. I had taken it over from Ellwell for a \$300 debt. Near this farm lie 160 acres, not too valuable, but in combining them with the foregoing acreage it would for a half section with Thunder Creek traversing it. That creek contains enough water for the construction of a dam to create water power of considerable strength. For this I need \$130-\$150 to obtain a Land Warrant to pay for those extra 160 acres.

Now, if I get one-fourth of the mill on the Skunk River for my last withdrawal of \$1000

I still need \$1800 to help build a flour mill, only then will that be a paying project. That was the plan in the beginning and therefore Scholte and Ellwell wished me to join them as associate to help bring it to pass.

{Dudok Bousquet is a man who continually has plans for projects. He lists them for his brother John.}

1. I wish to purchase some farm machinery for the purpose of renting it to farmers such as a threshing machine, sower, reaper and a mowing machine.

2. Need money for more flatboats to use on the Des Moines River...or perhaps steam-boats.

3. Build a warehouse on one of our lots in Amsterdam (on the Des Moines River) for export and import.

4. Working on the plank road from Keokuk on through Pella. As they approach Pella they will come along with a subscription list and I would like to subscribe to it as it will look pretty small if we do not do it.

{Dudok adds he could mention many more projects he has in mind but the above would be enough for that letter. He writes that he has given up on any of his Netherlands money to ever be invested in Pella but that it is important to have money here as it gives weight and prestige in the community, a certain moral ascendancy which becomes useful in many ways such as being nominated for bank director. He mentions that as soon as we, through better laws, see more better, solid banks established, perhaps I can be sure of a good position and such could be profitable for a few of my fellow men.}

Right now Pella is of more importance in the state of Iowa than Netherlands realize, and naturally its importance will increase if it becomes the capital. We are doing all we can but money is lacking. Through Scholte's efforts a ferry (flying bridge) has been built across the Des Moines River at Amsterdam. Our firm made a contribution towards it. We now plan to build a bridge across the Skunk River, across the dam of the Scholte and Ellwell mill and soon when I shall have become their partner I shall be much concerned in that matter. It will bring much business to Pella from the farmers north of us.

Since July 1, when we held our first railroad meeting I have visited Ft. Des Moines. Oskaloosa and three other places. I am working for a plan to link up our land and borrow the necessary money in New York. That idea finds approval with some, but is opposed by others, the latter through motives of egoism and there are still others whose stupidity can not grasp it.

{Another letter from Dudok Bousquet is sent dated October 2, 1851.}

I want you to know that while I am writing this, I am very depressed in spirit. During the past six weeks my health has been very miserable. First those small sores all over my body, first here, then there, on my hips—severe pain when lying down and also when sitting. Then at last it attacked my left leg. It was the same leg that I injured in that accident last year, and has been ailing more or less since. I have tried all sorts of cures and finally decided to poultice it. Now I have been sitting around the house and beginning to worry that I shall not be able to accompany Scholte to Iowa City next Saturday to attend a railroad convention.

Still it is not exactly this physical ailment that keeps me down. The misfortunes and ill-fortunes in all I attempt to do and the disappointment in what people do to me—

that is the real cause of my state of mind and—here I am, complaining again. Without going into further details you will understand that for the present, I am not disposed in spirit to order store commodities from Europe. Wolters' withdrawal from the business puts me into a new relationship with Smeenk and I do not know what the outcome of this will be.

P.H. (his son) is quite chummy with Smeenk lately. The latter has delegated part of the bookkeeping to him and Pete is very enthusiastic about it. It has improved his handwriting.

A few months ago P.H. and our hired man, Van Gorp, a farm hand and a comical fellow, rented the fenced-in portion of the farm west of Pella that I bought from Scholte. This may lead to a partnership between P.H. and Smeenk so that I could retire. However, that will take time.

Things are moving slowly in our mill project. Scholte and I bought Elwell's 1/4 part at an auction for \$600 which we consider cheap. Now my one-half in the dam, mill and 312 acres of land and woodland is \$1800 but for the present this is idle capital; yes, now we are obliged to pay out additional money for repairs on the mill dam.

You ask me in your postscript if my title is Mister or Esquire. Well, dear friend, on that subject I could write you a long and verbose explanation. You are mistaken if you think there are not titles in our democracy. Right here in America in this quasi universal equality, we find proof of the fact that in every person is born the ambition to be

something better than those around him. We have more titles here in daily communication than Holland. Nearly all preachers, especially in cities, are called "Doctor" but surgeons, pharmacists and even drug salesmen are addressed as "Doctor". The Justice of the Peace is called "Esquire". Lawyers are spoken of as "Judges". We have a militia in our state (on paper) and in conversation and newspapers, the General, Colonel, Major are addressed as "Captain". Recently I met a captain of a ferryboat who permitted himself to be addressed as "Captain". When I was in Keokuk a few days ago, I asked a gentleman standing near me, "Is that gentleman a colonel?" Such is quite common here. I read an anecdote recently in one of our newspapers. Some travelers heard the driver of a stage, a shabby looking fellow, addressed, "How do you do, Judge Saunders. Hope you are well, sir." "Is he really a judge," he asked. Whereupon the man said, "Oh yes, we had a cock fight here a fortnight ago and he was the judge on that occasion". {A bit of humor here! Mk} One more title and that is "Honorable." Members of the Senate and the House of Representatives are addressed, especially in their mail, as "Honorable".

I bought considerable land during the last few months, the largest parcel of which contains almost a half-section (300 acres) on the west side of Pella for \$2100. The State Highway cuts through it. I know this is an enormous price but Scholte, from whom I bought it, has already placed it past due by proposing to annul the deal. He hopes later to get \$2500 for it. Because the doctor formerly lived in a log house on the farm, it is called "the doctor's farm." It was a half-section of 300 acres but earlier Scholte had twice sold portions of 20 acres each so I paid him \$2000 for the remaining 280 acres (Actually only 260 if one does the math. Mk) There is a log house on it and 20 acres are fenced in. The northern part is mostly uneven ground and can only be used for pasture land. I bought those 20 acres for \$100, so you see the 300 acres cost me \$2100. Henriette and the children are more enthusiastic about the deal than I am. Should Pella become a large city, this land should bring a good profit.

Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: This is a letter from Dudok Bousquet, an early Pella resident to his family in The Netherlands.

{A letter from Dudok Bousquet is sent dated October 2, 1851.}

2 1/2 miles from Pella, I added 160 acres to the 160 acres I bought from Elwell, for \$300. I bought it from a land office with a Land Warrant that cost me \$125. I already had two warrants at \$145 and one of \$165, so this 320 acre tract cost me only \$425. Then I have purchased 120 acres of woodland on the Des Moines River at \$5 and \$4.75 per acre which seems to be valuable in walnut wood.

I figure I now have 1266 acres in these various parcels besides the one-half share of the 317 acres belonging to the Skunk River mill. I have bought all this land for speculation. It will be sold again when I get a profitable deal.

The letter ends.

{The next letter is dated November 20, 1851 in Pella.}

On October 15, I went to Iowa City to the Railroad Convention, where I was elected one of the vice presidents. The entire meeting was for the purpose of petitioning Congress for a grant of land to aid in building two railroads—one from Dubuque to Keokuk and one from Davenport to Council Bluffs. Should our state get this grant, fighting will begin as to how and where it will be constructed. From Iowa City I traveled to St. Louis to do our autumn buying which was on a limited scale.

When I was in St. Louis, something went wrong with my left knee. While I walked around each day, it remained so-so but when I sat in the stage (coach) for two days it became so stiff I could hardly walk. When I arrived home, the doctor ordered me to poultice it. He said it was a phlegmon: the suppurative inflammation of the areola tissue had to be subdued. {In other words, it was an infection or inflammation around the areola of the pustules from which he had been suffering for some time. Mk} I poulticed it for a fortnight without success. Now I am applying a "Chavonne Plaster" and I am able to go about again, quite crippled.

Cateau Brown is gradually failing. We should be doubly thankful that Henriette is so well. Your beloved Erminie still suffers from illness, but with her it is always physical, not mental. I hope you find her in reasonable good health at present. Henriette and I send her greetings.

How is your spiritual state these days? I have to keep fighting to remain faithful and to flee unfaithfulness. Last night I listened to one of Scholte's sermons again and it left me very dissatisfied. My disappoints that embitter me, should not be thus, I admit is, because after all, it is God who does it, not man. One should long for Heaven, where there is no more sin. Yes, we do, but mainly because we wish to be free from suffering. "I" is always on the throne. I hope you will be able to give me a better report than I am giving you.

{Brother Jan in the Netherlands uses an asterisk and writes, "I left this letter unanswered for three months. Was I worthy of such a brother? }

The end of the letter.

{Another letter from A.E. Dudok Bousquet to his brother, John, in the Netherlands is dated March 9, 1852.}

You wrote: "It is quiet there." Little did you surmise that the coup d'etat of Louis Napoleon was so near at hand. Naturally he created quite a sensation here in America but how it affected Holland or if it had any repercussions there I do not know. The 2 1/2 percent labor tax debt 56 in the old Russian 106 would indicate that the Dutch capitalists are safe.

It naturally always gives me great pleasure when you tell me that my daguerreotype pleased you and that I guessed which photo you wanted.

When you say about your prayers for me—go ahead, Jan! that is real assistance and will some day come to light and gladly shall I recognize that, as far as my blessing and good luck here in America were mine, I shall owe it, in part, to the prayers God put in your heart. It also reacts on me. I shall pray for you.

That Mr. Town from Ohio did not arrive, he is staying in another village on the Des Moines River.

At present there is another prospect. The Baptist Society of Iowa wishes to build a State University of their denomination in one of the several states they have surveyed—one where they can expect the greatest financial help. It will, of course, be a theological branch of their own special doctrinal views, but it will also offer other branches of higher education for young people of other denominations if and when desired. Considering the great interest Pella has in such institution, I have subscribed \$400 and the four boys have asked our permission to pledge \$25 an piece, taken from their savings. \$7400 has been subscribed up to date. What Scholte will do about it has not been made known.

Your article about our deceased brothers, Henri and Herman impressed me deeply. I want to make a distinction between the two.

{Dudok goes into great length as to the spiritual development of the two deceased brothers and he writes that he is in great hope that he would see them again before the throne of the Lord Jesus. He also implores John to develop more spiritually as the only Bousquet left in the Netherlands. mk}

Speaking of the boys, you say you have had some etchings by Elst made for them and will send them at your first opportunity. That opportunity is yours now by the departure of a certain Mr. W. Sleyster. Westphen, the brother-in-law of my associate Smeenk plans to leave for Pella. My brother-in-law is making a small chest and you could enclose what you have (also the two caps Elsie Bilderdijk sends to Henriette and to which the latter looks longingly forward.)

I have changed my mind about the sheep-breeding project. Without finding a good American sheepherder, there is much risk connected with it. Then too, I lacked sufficient means to launch out on such a big project.

You asked about my article in the newspaper about the railroad. Well, the idea of borrowing money on property found no response at all, but no one suggested another plan. Now we have petitioned Congress for a "Grant of Land" for two large railroads; from Dubuque via Iowa City to Keokuk and from Davenport to Council Bluffs. There is some chance that that will go through. In its behalf I traveled to Fairfield again to attend a convention

In spite of the fact I attended that meeting in the interest of this county, on my own hook, I was received as a delegate (by acclamation) from Marion County. Then upon the motion of a delegate from Oskaloosa made one of the vice-presidents. At this I made a 'speech.' What the outcome will be, we do not know, for even though we obtain a grand, where will the money come from? I fear it will be 1860 before Pella will be connected with the Mississippi by railway. Lately I have appeared in the Iowa newspapers re: another subject. For several months there have appeared articles in New York, in Hunt's Merchants Magazine about improving our currency. It gave me an idea—a new currency that would be irredeemable but would be represented by mortgaged land. I do not think it would be of interest to you or else I would send you the newspaper

that contains my article.

Up to the present I find much opposition in the 'vis inertiae' of the public but those with whom I have discussed it, are for it and find no basic objections to it. In this matter, I presume, I shall be the 'voice crying in the wilderness' again but I shall make a few more attempts to call the people's attention to it, for instance, when I go back to Keokuk again to a mass meeting. So much is certain that, if later, it should come to pass, they shall have to admit that I was the original proponent of it.

Now that I am again on the subject of my endeavors for the general public, I wish to inform you that during this last winter, I gave several lectures to the Dutch Pella public on questions political, such as tariff and banks, the advisability of planting trees, viewed from various points of view, the need of becoming familiar with the use of farming machinery, particularly the sub-soil plow; and various other topics. Towards the last, the attendance was low but I shall do it again next year and that for the Americans rather than for the Hollanders.

On March 1, in spite of the unfavorable weather, I rode to Knoxville, our county seat, to attend a meeting for the purpose of organizing an "Agricultural Society of Marion County" and they made me president. Will the Hollanders join them? Time will tell.

It is to be regretted that Marion County is so situated that only a small section of it lies north of the Des Moines River and Pella lies in that part. Our city thus lies in the northeast corner of the county so has little hopes of becoming the county seat although it is the largest city and thus has first claim on it.

I feel justified in advising Hollanders to live among the American people. They will find life well and happy among them. I, personally, feel perfectly at home with them. They are helpful in all family circumstances; they are hospitable; they are always willing to give advice when needed; and as one learns to understand the language, you admit that, when in the

beginning some of their dealings were adjudged hard and heartless, later they were understood in a better light. I know very well that I have the good fortune of receiving courteous treatment from Englishmen, Frenchmen and Germans. However, while one behaves like a gentleman, there are others who behave like brutes or rowdies.

During the past year we worked at the hog killing business again. We slaughtered more than 450, averaging 200 lbs., selling at 3 to 3 1/4 cents per pound. We hope this will bring a fair profit. The supply of hogs was not so abundant on account of the bad luck in the corn crop in many localities. It may help somewhat to even up last year's loss. After the interest was deducted from the money each of us had in the store, we had \$94 left. My expenses were over \$1000. But it was worse for Smeenk and Wolters than it was for me.

On January 1, Wolters leaves the firm. It will then remain "Bousquet and Smeenk." Wolters, poor soul, has been involved in so much trouble. It takes too long to go into it, except to say that he and Smeenk were far from rosy towards each other. We feared that breaking up the partnership might bring about unpleasant squabbles but I prayed about it and the Lord heard me. The liquidation came off smoothly and we parted being good friends. Outstanding claims amounted to \$3000, so it was of great advantage to him to turn his one-third into cash at once. We bought it for two-thirds of its value for immediate cash, he did not mention the hogs.

A few months ago Smeenk was made postmaster. That was a hard blow for Scholte's self-esteem, as he had solicited for his brother-in-law, Hasebroek. He had circulated a request. In the meanwhile a strong opposition came up in favor of Muntingh. Then the Postmaster General decided that neither one of them should have it and a neutral should be appointed. He ordered the U.S. Marshall. Colonel Shelledy to find someone and the latter chose Smeenk.

Days of PELLA PAST

By MURT KOOI

Special to The Chronicle

Ed. note — This is a continuation of a letter written by Pella resident Dudok Bousquet and sent to his family in The Netherlands in 1851.

In Scholte's household it was believed that I was at the bottom of that, so Hasebroek was angry with me. This however held a blessing in disguise. I had a conversation with Hasebroek in my home and fully convinced him that I was innocent and, quite to the contrary, had dealt uprightly in the matter. So now our former friendship has been re-established; however I can notice there is still somewhat of a coldness in

Scholte's attitude and the family has ceased to trade with us in the store.

Shortly after all this, Hasebroek had such a big quarrel with his wife, a super bad Xantippe {The name of Socrates' scolding wife.} that he left the Scholte home and if his wife remains firm in refusing cohabitation with him, he will divorce her.

P.H. (Dudok's son) has been appointed assistant postmaster by Smeenk. Scholte, as notary public, refused to swear him in, quasi because he is too young, but an American Justice of the Peace did it after he was convinced that P.H. was 16 years of age. The postmastership does not pay more than \$100, but it may get better and it may be advantageous for the trade in the store. Time will tell whether the store will profit by it.

I have a couple of Germans from Stettin on that farm abutting the city, that is to say, provided they put 50 acres of it under cultivation. Henriette is quite taken in by these men. The elder one was a philologist in Prussia {a student of linguistics} but had to give up that study because he was registered by the government as a liberal and could therefore never hope to get a position. Then he went

to Holstein to fight against the Danes and after the unfortunate consequences of that war, he and 13 comrades came to America. The younger brother was an agriculturalist on a farm and is, therefore, the one who understands our farming. The elder brother fell in love in America or on the trip with a pretty little snubnose who shall now be obliged to learn how a farmer's wife must carry on.

We also have another one of those 13 Germans in Pella. He is Count Baron Von Ramming, East India officer who got his passport out of East India Service to aid the Holsteiners, and when that miscarried, knew of nothing better than to go to America. {There is another Pella history told of a Von Ramming with which you may be familiar. mk} He is a charming person but Roman Catholic and absolutely ignorant of the Old Testament. I have had long conversations with him but an East Indies education is quite a drawback in the development of Bible truths. His father was a Protestant minister, but in order to be placed in cadet school, he had to become Roman Catholic.

We are having a raging 'fever' from which is very contagious. It is called "California fever." Persons

who went to California and stayed two or three years came back with such favorable reports about the climate and the fertility of the soil, that several others have followed their trail taking families and goods. It is so catching that where one sets an example, there are ten followers.

We had a Mr. Rickey here who leased the tavern. He and his family were much appreciated here. He had a brother in Dubuque who went to California and they say he returned with \$40,000. He came through Pella on his way back to California with his wife and ten children. He succeeded in persuading his brother here to join him. So the latter picked up his family and goods and departed with him. Our new teacher Sturman is also thinking seriously of leaving for California.

As proof of the contagiousness, let me tell you that Henriette would like to go to, only the inconveniences of the trip hold her back. Then too, I myself would not mind taking that trip in the company of a few nice American families to such a desirable climate, but I see no chance to sell my business here. California expects a considerable increase in residents this year. Heretofore, only men made

u. trip, but now women and children go along and that will have a beneficial effect.

In Red Rock, a small village 11 miles from here on the Des Moines River, lives a certain Mr. Matthews who migrated to California a few years ago. He came back with the result that he and all his brothers and still others are selling all their belongings and heading for California. As world and state citizen, such migrations please me, but as a citizen of Iowa and as a resident of Pella, I find it discouraging because it causes a setback for a long time. From St. Louis, so I hear, 250 clerks from diverse offices migrated. Many in the middle states are contemplating traveling overland because all the available space on the ships of the "Chargres and Panama" lines have been reserved up until July.

{This lengthy letter ends with Dudok's remarks to John about the four sons giving much promise of satisfaction. Son Jan will very likely go to Oskaloosa to work in a powered sawmill.}

Bousquet's trials and tribulations



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

[The following letters are a continuation of the correspondence between A. E. Dudok Bousquet to his brother, Jan, in the Netherlands. Jan preserved the letters by copying them in a notebook. Often there are just comments by Jan when he is putting the writing in a more concise format, eliminating much of the piety Dudok often wrote. The letters were given to me by Juli Wilson, a direct descendant. She lives in the state of Nevada. As you have surmised from the previous Bousquet letters published in this column, Dudok came from a family of wealth in his younger days in the Netherlands. He seems to be beset with bad luck, reversals in his businesses and a discontent in Pella which had not provided him with the positive life changes he had expected. He often seems to be depressed and often ill.]

Pella, Iowa March 11, 1852 (edited by MK)

I do not lack disappointments and sorrows here but neither do I lack consolation from and communion with God, and that always gives me renewed strength to wrestle with the next oncoming trouble. I have observed that when at times I humble myself before the Lord, another disappointment is in the offing and that causes me to be fearful the next time I do so. Perhaps I should be happy instead of fearful to know that every disappointment is prefaced by an hour of strengthening.

[Another letter and dated July 14, 1852]

You tell me that Mr. Muller decided to go to Albany, (New York) instead of Pella. That is because DS (Rev.) Wyckhoff had written him that Pella was an unhealthy place. That hurts me because it proves that Van Raalte's party (in Holland, Mich.) does not hesitate to prevaricate for the purpose of hurting our settlement.

***Jan writes, About his purchases of manufactured items for the store. Up to now, he has bought in St. Louis; this year he tries to buy from a "Taylor and Jenkins" salesman for a house in Baltimore. He wishes me to contact Kruseman Aretz in Amsterdam to discuss the feasibility of sending manufactured articles to Pella.*

***Jan comments that Dudok has a troublesome position in the store. Smeenk's domineering character bothers him. P. H. (Piet Hein, Dudok's son) is a regular clerk in the store now.*

Dudok continues, I keep more and more to myself these days. Scholte's sermons are instructive and forceful, but as a friend, as a support he has failed me. Politics seem to absorb him completely. His wife seems to exercise a powerful influence on him. His nomination for the Senate of Iowa collapsed.

I would like to relate in detail the trouble I got myself into with a few Americans (of very low caliber) in regard to the schoolmaster whom I had, in my official capacity, rejected as candidate and had put another in his place. The repercussions were as follows. These persons used against me the fact that he did not swear our oath before the right authority. In order to retain the new teacher I became his guarantor for \$60 that is pay for these three months.

Furthermore, we gave him lodging, board and laundry service for the entire period. In July his time will be up and I am afraid he will not be able to remain with us any longer. He has only seven pupils and needed twenty to reach the \$60 salary. In the meantime we have had the pleasure of

his daily conversations in English. Henriette enjoyed Mr. Dwight's companionship very much. He is a married man whose family lives in Mt. Pleasant, 100 miles from here. He has had a very good education for an American. He is familiar with Greek, Latin and French while his moral character is on an equal level with ours.

How wonderful are God's dealings with me! His name is "Wonderful." If Henriette had been as she is now, three years ago, it would not have been necessary for me to go to America. At that time I was possessed and fenced in on all sides that I did not know where else to go, and now that I am here, I am unable to get away even if I wished to do so. However, I am ever conscious of the fact that it is "through tribulations that we enter into the Kingdom of God" and so it does not matter much whether I go through tribulations here or in California or in Holland.

If all I had done for others comes to naught and if all people are against me. Yet I must not become discouraged but be comforted for the work of the Holy Spirit it will all lead to my salvation. Sometimes I muse: "Shall I go away and isolate myself?" No, I may not do that. The Lord says, "Let your light shine in the world" and the Bible teaches us that we must reflect the life of our Lord Jesus more and more. All this puzzles me. Now, for instance, in regard to the country's currency that I outlined. The press in Iowa will not accept it, because if the Whigs approve it, the Democrats would run it down and visa versa. It was approved by all non-partisan and prominent men who read my delineation. I have to go to Iowa City to present it to the coming legislature or else I must give up.

When I am weeding in my garden, I often think how enjoyable this work would be if I had received a definite charge from the Lord to do this; or if it were a garden from which the Lord Jesus himself could eat the fruit.

[A lengthy discourse is written by Dudok to advise Jan about turning himself over to the Lord. Jan evidently does not follow a rigorous life following the Lord. Dudok tells him that perhaps he {Jan} should begin a ministry and turn himself over to God in so doing. He suggests establishing a Sunday School class for indigent children. Jan is a friend of a Ds. Westhoff who is a minister and Dudok implores him to open his heart to him.]

At a general Railroad Convention we again petitioned Congress for a Land Grant for the building of railroads; one from Dubuque to Keokuk, both cities on the Mississippi River and the other from Davenport on the Mississippi to Council Bluffs. The latter would pass through our state from east to west and since the Eastern railroad up to Rock Island, Illinois, opposite Davenport, are already under contract to be completed in 1853, they would make connection there. The only place where a bridge could be built would be between these two cities at that

place as the riverbed there consists of solid rock. That bridge will only be a dream at present as it will cost several million dollars.

The House of Representatives in Washington has approved a certain law, whereby a number of states will receive public land. For Iowa, 3,000,000 acres is prophesied for railroads. If it goes through, there will be considerable strife in our State Legislature in deciding how and where the railroads will be built. There is great rivalry between Muscatine (formerly Bloomfield) and Burlington and Keokuk for making a connection line with the Des Moines Valley. All three of them are located on the Mississippi. Muscatine lies on a big bend in the river almost directly west of Davenport. If Iowa City, the present capitol, is unable to prevent it, it seems the railroad will run from Davenport to Muscatine and from there to Fairfield, Oskaloosa, Pella, and Ft. Des Moines, then southwest to Council Bluffs.

Now I would propose two branches from Fairfield—one to Burlington and one to Keokuk. Then the one from Dubuque to Fairfield and Ft. Des Moines; by that Dubuque could communicate with Keokuk via Fairfield. You may know the problem when it comes to locating railroads, each person fights for his own city and so it remains uncertain what direction it will take. The best intrigues will get it.

But it must not be forgotten, that whether we get the land from Congress or not, we are still obliged to depend on the Eastern capitalists for the necessary money; and they in turn, will give their money for the railroad that costs the least and promises the greatest income. All that encourages me to believe that our 'ridge' between the Des Moines and the Skunk Rivers, through Pella, will be the one to draw the first attention.

There is still another bill pending in Congress. It has passed the House but not yet by the Senate. It is called the 'Homestead Bill' whereby each person, American or alien, who can swear he owns no land or has sold his land for this purpose will be given 160 acres, on condition that he lives on the land for five years without being absent more than six months at a time and that he also make some improvements. If this law passes, it will be a mighty boost for Iowa. It may be some time before those who own land will be able to sell it at a reasonable profit, but our young state would increase mightily in population. There are many poor people in the Old States (the East) who could migrate to this state and as only married men can take advantage of this law, marriage would be encouraged. The new settlers would be able, at first, to hire out to a neighbor and that, in turn, would make labor cheaper. Those who have a few hundred dollars could begin at once to purchase cattle; in that way, the production of our state would rapidly increase. So from all appearances it will prove an asset for the farmers rather than a liability.

Days of PELLA PAST

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: The following letters are a continuation of the correspondence between A. E. Dudok Bousquet to his brother, Jan, in the Netherlands.

Speaking of production. This spring our store sent \$4000 worth of pork, ham and lard to St. Louis and that means 40 percent more than the cost. Doesn't that seem to look like something? Just let us get a railroad, we shall then be able to do business with St. Louis without loosening the strings of our purses.

If I do not take on that sheep adventure as it is still undecided, I shall prepare to go into cattle raising on the veterinary, because that seems to be the trend of the resources here. Should I go into the sheep project, it will be in partnership with an American Quaker who came here from Ohio and bought a farm, but he has no money to buy the sheep.

Our Agricultural Society slackens and to tell the truth, I have little interest in it because in the first place the headquarters are in Knoxville, our county seat. That is a pathetic hamlet, lying 11 miles from here with the Des Moines River between us. The people of that little village are beginning to display a marked degree of jealousy towards us. Because they fear us, as the saying goes, they say rather the capital at Oskaloosa than Pella. They fear that if Pella should become the capital, it might also become the county seat. That is the reason for my lack of interest in that organization.

[There was much speculation at this time in the history of Iowa as to where the capital should be moved.]

It seems that everything I put my hands on, if not everything then many things, comes to naught. In Keokuk an agricultural magazine was published. I was much interested but because lacked general interest, it was discontinued. This often holds me back when I am tempted to start something new. I often sigh, 'Oh Lord, how long!'

This afternoon or else tomorrow morning I am going with Scholte and two Americans to Ottumwa, a town 43 miles from here on the lower Des Moines River, as a delegate to a meeting that will discuss the advisability of the "Improvement of the River." We did not go along with them. The land that was given for it was sold to pay the salaries of the Board Members. (The meeting was just to satisfy the people.)

In spite of the fact that our Hollanders have recently become American citizens, there was no celebration here on the Fourth of July. You know that is American Independence Day, celebrated all over the U.S.A. because it is a national holiday. This year it fell on a Sunday so it was celebrated the day before. On that Saturday morning I took Henriette and the two younger boys, with Mrs. Smeenk, her two children, one a tiny baby, and Mr. Dwight [the teacher] to Oskaloosa in my buggy where we joined in the celebration.

[Dudok writes a description of the barbecue picnic, the speeches and the seating arrangements etc. He tells of the toasts drunk without hard liquor and that the toast he made was accepted well. He was happy there were no drunks or quarrels. He then predicts a bounteous harvest. The corn stands 12' tall (in July as high as an elephant's eye! mk) due, he thinks, to the flooding the previous year. The wheat also looks exceptionally good. He then goes into another discourse of the sorrows of this present life and quotes Jeremiah 45 regarding Heaven as a prize. He mentions to Jan that after all, they both are beyond middle age. He mentioned that Henriette accompanied by son Henri would also take

Mr. Dwight to Mt. Pleasant to visit there for a few days. She will go on to Burlington to visit a few days. Several Dutch families live in Burlington, friends of the family. It may have been the Diedrich Budde family who in lieu of settling in Pella, chose Burlington. A little postscript here to tell of an interesting donation that came to the Pella Historical Archives recently via Steve Norris, a Pella resident. Steve's father had been the executor of an elderly man's estate in Burlington. Two boxes of very old books had been a portion of the estate and no one really wanted them as they were written in Dutch and were mostly Bibles and other religious books. They were too interesting for Steve to throw away. In several of the books I found the name of Diedrich and also another Budde. Another was signed on the flyleaf as belonging to Wormser, another well-known name in the story of the immigration to Pella. Another was a pamphlet written by Scholte. Many of these books are now added to our collection.]

Pella, December 2, 1852

I received the small chest you sent, on August 9th, by Mr. Muller (in Albany, New York). It deserves our hearty thanks for all the gifts it contained. Mr. Muller sent me, in that box, a letter full of jeremiads, his tales of sorrow about his troubles. Ds. (Rev.) Wyckhoff (in Albany) of whom he had expected so much, has failed him and he is now at a loss of what to do. I answered him immediately advising him to add \$70 to all of his other expenses and come to Pella and apply for a job in person.

It is cheaper here to buy land than any place elsewhere; but he did not accept it as I have not heard from him since. That little box cost me \$2.50 but I presume the one that comes with Sleyter will cost me \$12.00. Here I cannot refrain to make ends meet than in Holland. We make 10 percent here where you in Holland make 4 or 5 percent and if one knows how to go at it right, it is possible to make 15 percent without doing any work for it. With \$1000, after you have your home, one can live comfortably in a prosperous community, different from sitting on a

volcano in Europe!

You asked if our state had increased in population. Why yes, slowly, at least Americans that pass through here seem to think so. And how many citizens are in Pella? I cannot give the exact count but I judge about 400 or 500 in the community. The scenery here is quite picturesque. In the woods belonging to Scholte and me, one could, by laying out a path and crossing a few of the creeks with Swiss bridges, make a pretty lover's lane.

You ask if I ever stroll. No. Never, except a very few times with Henriette I have neither time or inclination for strolling. Do I go fishing? I tried it once. It was in the daytime and I caught no fish. At nighttime one can get a reasonable catch in a small lake near Amsterdam, 2 1/2 miles from here. And recreation? Reading the papers and now and then a book. In the summertime I work in my garden but that is under deep protest, because weeds grow so luxuriously that it is impossible to keep up with them.

Perhaps I hunt? Not so far. This year we have had a good supply of prairie chickens, quails (genus of partridge) and deer. One American shot nine deer. One can hunt during the snowy season, something that is verboten in Holland, and then hunting is worthwhile. Do I contact Indians? Only twice since I came here have I seen Indian. They are legally not permitted to come here because they have sold their land to us. They are extending the area preventing them from coming in, up to the boundary line between Iowa and Missouri.

Mr. Town from Ohio is a Baptist minister who is doing everything in his power to bring the Baptist University to Pella. He himself would like to come and live here. How it will come out is still a question. I plan to give 160 acres of land to it, valued at \$400 or \$430. This a gift based on speculation of Pella's growth. I believe the final decision making Burlington the location was an act of the church heads but later disapproved by the General assembly.

One railroad? A railroad from Davenport to Council Bluffs would run in approximately one direction from east to west through Iowa. Council Bluffs is situated on the

Missouri River, the western boundary line of our state. It lies in a straight line west of Davenport. These railroads are not separate units. One railroad will be constructed from Chicago to the Mississippi across from Dubuque and a second one to Rock Island opposite Davenport. A third from Peoria and easterly points to a point on the Mississippi opposite Burlington and perhaps a fourth to Warsaw opposite Keokuk. The New York and Albany trains run to Chicago. If we get that railroad from Davenport via Pella, we shall be in direct communication with the Eastern States. They are planning to run the railroads from Council Bluffs west to San Francisco in the future. That would become a thoroughfare from Europe to China. How about that! But, always a but, they are also discussing about building a thoroughfare on the boundary line between Canada and the United States from the Atlantic to the Pacific. That would not help our state much; but we Iowans have no capital, therefore no prestige, so we shall be obliged to wait and see.

Then there is talk of still another plan, that is running a railroad north from St. Louis to the borders of Iowa, then across central Iowa to Minnesota near St. Peter or near St. Anthony Falls, where river traffic is beginning to flourish. To the south this railroad will pass through Arkansas on to New Orleans.

So the people in the western part of the Mississippi Valley will have easy communication with each other. It will take at least 8 or 10 years to complete it. It will be an enormous undertaking but will be of incalculable value for the states mentioned because by that time, Minnesota will in all probability have statehood and will be traversed by that railroad. I am not expecting that one to come through, that would be too good to be true, but just so we get that transcontinental line from east to west, then we can easily connect with the others. So you see, we are facing a great future. There is talk, or rather a dream, that someday this Mississippi Valley may lead the U.S.A. which leadership at present is the section known as "The Eastern States."

To be continued . . .

Big Dreams.....Big Plans in Early Pella



Murt Kooi
Special to the Chronicle

Editor's note: The following letters are a continuation of the correspondence between A.E. Dudok Bousquet and his brother, Jan, in the Netherlands.

I do not think that I can make California; I am so tied up here and in that land, God may send me new disappointments just to test my faith.

Mr. Pierce, the Democratic candidate for the Presidency of U.S.A. had a great majority over General Scott, the Whig candidate. Not since Washington has a candidate had such an overwhelming majority. I, for one, now that I have done my best for the triumph of the Whigs, have become quite passive in politics. I am patiently waiting to see how God shall bring success, or otherwise, during the administration of the Democrats.

I am wrapped up in another new undertaking. On the first of August a certain Mr. N.L. Milborn at present living at Iowaville, a village 60 miles below us, on the Des Moines River, came to Pella to inform us that they of Iowaville had started building a steamboat. They had subscribed \$2500 to be paid in lumber and labor which they figured was sufficient to pay for the woodwork of the ship. He

had been sent to Pella and to Ft. Des Moines to sell stock. As the railroad is still a matter of several years, I thought the idea of having a steamboat on the Des Moines River for the exportation of our produce, a good one. Scholte also was in favor of it. He took 10 shares at \$25.00 and I took 4 shares at \$100 and together we took 13 more shares.

Taking into consideration the amount of trouble it took to get so small a contribution and upon hearing Milborn, who is the builder of the boat say that \$2500.00 would pay for the machines and realizing that it would be a good thing for Pella to have a controlling interest in the affair, I resolved to sign for that \$2500.00. And so for the sum of \$1925, feeling that with that amount the steamboat would be constructed and, as the Dutch saying has it, "Als de bruid is aan de man, will iedereen daaran." [If the bride has found her man, others want her.] there would soon be others interested in buying stocks as soon as they heard the subscription was completed. But all of this was a great disappointment for me. If not great at least, considerable, as you shall hear.

About the middle of August I traveled to Iowaville. The president of the "Steamboat Company" had resigned, so I was made president, along with a vice president. Then Milborn and I were voted a committee to go to St. Louis to purchase the boiler and other machinery. There we contacted four foundries and found that the lowest price we could get was \$4600.00. That amount was \$2000.00 more than we had figured on: yes, and they also asked \$200 for shipping expenses to Keokuk. I could not figure out what was to be done. While we were deliberating, Mr. Milborn introduced me to a gentleman by the name of Harrison. He was a partner in the firm of Choteau, Harrison and Valle which

has a rolling mill, i.e. a factory of all sorts of iron goods, boilers, pipes, bars, etc. He is a man, Harrison told me, rated at \$300,000. He seemed to have given Harrison a good report of me and from all appearances Harrison liked Mr. Milborn.

So...Mr. Harrison made the following proposition: His firm would immediately place an order of \$4800 in iron at the disposal of Gaty McCumby makers of the machine. I agreed to pay \$1600 in 6 months, \$1600 in nine months and \$1600 in 12 months with 6 percent interest on the last two payments. If it had gone the usual way, we would have to pay one third on the signing of the contract, one third at the time the machinery was delivered and one third later, and where could we get that immediate one third?

On September 15, the boilers and on October 10 the other machinery were to be delivered at Keokuk. But the iron bars did not arrive till October 23, because a long dry spell had lowered the Mississippi, making it impossible for the boats to carry heavy freight. Then when the iron boilers did arrive, the heavy rains had made the road impassable, so they could not be transported to Iowaville. Now on December 7, I receive word that the rest of the machinery arrived in Keokuk on November 27.

Little progress has been made in the building of the boat, mainly because there has been much sickness among the workmen: another thing, Milborn is having a heavy lawsuit on his hands which keeps him away and the lack of necessary wood. But now at last this boat will be launched. We are not putting on the second deck for the present, nor the cabin with the sleeping quarters, but just use as a freighter until it starts yielding profits.

You can see for yourself its partial success and its partial failure.

Although I am deeply involved, I have, so far, not paid out one cent. On February 21 the first payment of \$1600 is due but Mr. Harrison will have to exercise patience as I do not have it. For that reason I gave him some idea of my financial condition. I succeeded in getting \$700.00 in shares for him in St. Louis and I gave him drafts as a security on these stockholders, but he shall have to wait for the balance of \$900 a little longer.

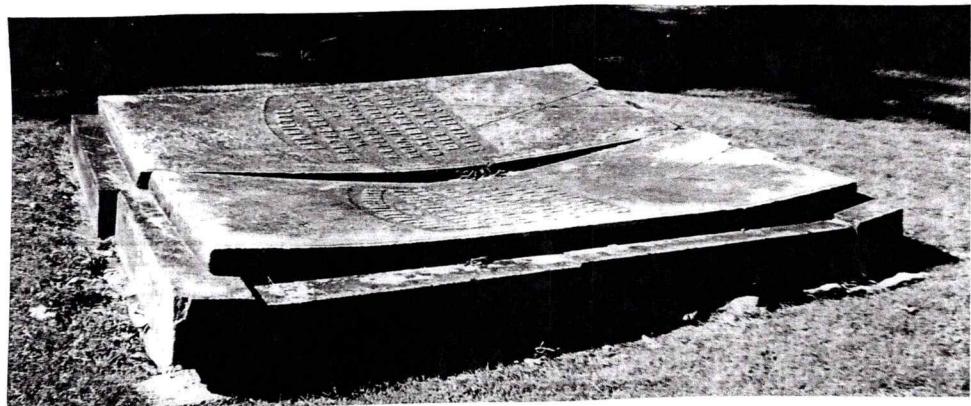
There is more to be told. The first time I was in Iowaville (in August) Mr. Milburn told me about a coal mine in that vicinity and that he saw opportunity of making an excellent income from it. Now by November I was to decide, partly to give him the opportunity of earning some money and partly because, although it did not give me much income, it would put money into circulation, I went into that affair. Milburn had me sign a contract for three years whereby he would let me have the exploitation of his coal mine for the three years at one-half cent per bushel, and with a coal digger's help at two and a fourth cent per bushel, dig out the coal. Now if the fair to the river one cent and a few added sundry expenses one-fourth cent, we would place the cost at 4 cents delivered on the barges. Two of these barges of 1000 capacity, he lets me have for \$500 provided I let him have \$250 worth for his winter's supply. It seems possible that two more such barges will be built by letting another partner come in. A river platform costs \$100. The price of coal in Keokuk is at least 12 1/2 cents per bushel, that gives us a margin of 4 cents per bushel and we should be able to load 1000 bushels daily on the barges if we are able to furnish that amount of coal. You can figure for yourself the amount of money that can be brought into circulation in that section of Iowa; and my wonderful opportunity to make a livelihood

and at the same time let others in on this good scheme. I am not banking on all this too much, it may and it may not, materialize.

In the midst of all these temporal plans, I nevertheless look forward with eagerness to the day when I shall be able to lay the ax aside and leave all to my children, for it is so difficult for me to remain stable under all the failures I continually experience, causing my troublesome life.

Speaking again of coal mining. Perhaps I have never before told you about a magnificent coal mine that is located five miles from Pella, on the Des Moines River. When I was in St. Louis, I saw a 3 1/2 ft. coal stratum, 40 ft. deep under the ground. While at Iowaville, the coal stratum lies on the level of an incline it is not so thick as the one there. It is 14 ft. above the bank of the river, and right on the bank, a lode from 7 to 8 feet deep and approximately one-half a mile wide, and there may be more on a level with the water or higher. The indivisible half of this mine has been offered to me for \$900 or \$1000, I believe this is a money proposition, especially now that we get the steamboat on that river, but some buyer will snatch it away from me as I do not know where that sum of money is to come from. So the matter remains undecided.

[This letter ends on this note, I felt, as I typed it, great empathy for Dudok Bousquet. He seems to 'fall' for so many schemes, his enthusiasm high but his purse not quite up to the level of his dreams. One can certainly understand that he was often extremely discouraged with the term he used as 'failures in my life.' He had so many wonderful ideas to make Pella a thoroughfare for industry and trade. Mk



The graves of Dudok Bousquet and his wife are in Oakwood Cemetery in the older section toward the back. It is said that the gravestones' uniqueness led to their being mentioned in Robert Ripley's "Believe it or Not." The oddity is that the cement slabs have become bent with time.

Crossing in Colorado



Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

The five brothers wanted so badly to go to Colorado that they walked all the way from Pella, Iowa to an area near Denver.

They were the five sons of William and Mary Montgomery who resided in Marion County.

The 1856 census has a William Montgomery living in Polk Township probably near the Lake Prairie Township line.

The settlement in Colorado upon which they bestowed the name Pella was begun sometime before the 1880s. Today this area is incorporated in the city of Longmont and near what was called Hygiene.

All vestiges of the little settlement have disappeared except a cemetery across from a Dunkard church.

When the railroad bypassed the little settlement of Pella Crossing, it was the death knell of the place.

Mathew L. McCaslin discovered a rich lode of gold in the Gold Hills in the St. Vrain Valley.

Their Horsfall mine produced one hundred thousand dollars in gold in one year.

The wife of Mathew McCaslin was Mary (Mollie)

Montgomery, presumed to be the sister of the five brothers who walked to Colorado to work in the mine.

Others in the Colorado family were Adeline, married to Joseph T. Atwood, and Walter McCaslin in addition to the son born there, Mathew. McCaslin eventually owned a thousand acres.

He was trusted and befriended by members of the Arapaho and Utes who were usually at war.

The Pella Crossing settlement featured a fort, built for protection from the Indian tribes, a blacksmith, a school (a subscription school where the parents of the pupils paid the teacher and for upkeep) which was begun in 1872 and closed in 1917.

The first school burned and a new one was built of grout and was about 20' by 30'. Grout is a mixture of mud and rocks more or less formed and dried.

The grout can be plastered and painted. The walls of the school were between 12 and 18 inches thick which made the building warm in the winter and cool in the summer.

In 1876 there were 35 students enrolled there between the ages of 6 to 18. It was a typical country school in the interior.

The Pella students walked or rode horses from their homes, a few having to ford the St. Vrain River.

The Pella Post Office was also part of the community.

Little mention of this little settlement is made in the two books of Dutch-American history.

In "Nederlanders in America" by Jacob Van Hinte, there are only a few lines. He states that settlements in Colorado had to be given up after a forty year struggle to exist.

The land was too unfamiliar for the Dutch. (People from Chicago had also come to Pella Crossing.)

I found nothing in "Dutch Immigrant Memoirs and Related Writings" by Henry S. Lucas.

You may wonder why I became interested in Pella Crossing.

The main reason was that I had never realized that such a place existed.

It was brought to my attention by receiving a newspaper clipping from the Longmont, Colorado Times-Call.

It was sent to Jay Vermeer by her son and daughter-in-law, Bill and Alice Vermeer, who have recently moved to Longmont.

There is a new high school being built which has to be named and one of the choices, albeit not the most popular one, was to name it Pella High School.

The favorite one at that time was Colony High School for the group of Chicago residents who established 'a colony' there about 1870.

This colony bought 55,000 acres in the St. Vrain River area and laid out the town.

The newspaper article mentioned that Pella Crossing, located south of Hygiene was settled before the 1880s and was named by settlers from Pella, Iowa. The Montgomery brothers were not Dutch but

evidently thought a lot of the little town of Pella.

The two youngest brothers, according to the census, had been born in Iowa.

My follow up was to call the Longmont Historical Society to see if they had any information regarding this settlement and they sent me several articles about the place. None, however, named the five brothers other than their being the sons of William and Mary Montgomery.

They have not as yet decided on a name as the students who will be attending there next year felt they had not had anything to say about the name of the school and wanted some input.

According to district policy, new schools are to be named for a geographical area, community, location or a deceased person who has made significant contributions to education.

Walking all the way to Pella's Crossing? The five brothers surely had courage to set out on such a journey.

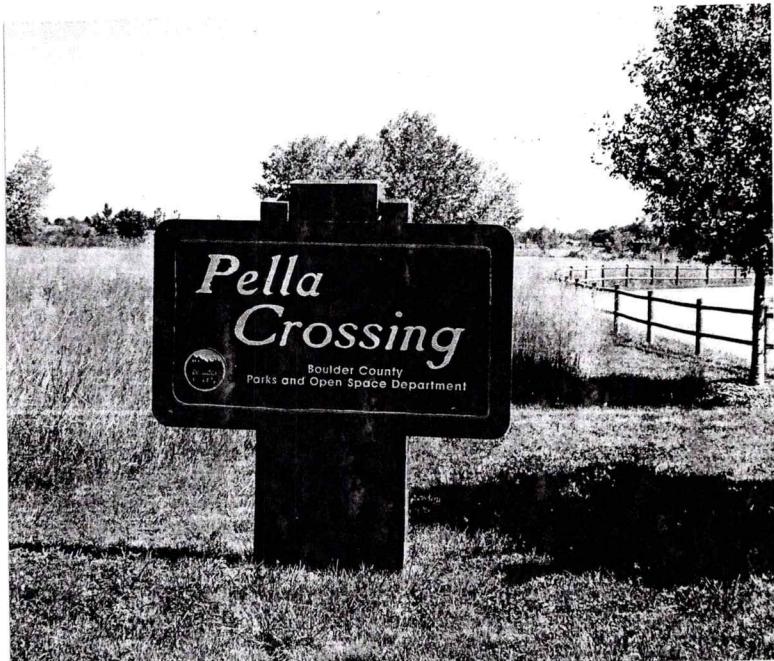
They evidently thought a great deal of Pella in Iowa but the temptation of getting rich in the gold fields led them to leave.

Note: I have no written proof that these Montgomery brothers are, for certain, the ones who did the walking to Colorado but they are the only William and Mary Montgomery family with five sons listed in Marion County Census Records of that period. Alexander Montgomery served in the Civil War. 147

Welcome to Pella Crossing

Pella Crossing was named for the midpoint between two historic areas — Pella and North Pella. The name was given by Hygiene Elementary School students for the park's grand opening in 1996. They selected the name from local history. Back in 1859, the first settlers George Webster and Charles True planted an orchard in Pella. By 1861, Pella had a grist mill, school, nursery and race track. It was one of the busiest towns north of Denver! Unfortunately in 1867 the town suffered enormous crop losses because of grasshoppers.

Today, visitors can find an assortment of wildlife at Pella Crossing — most are small, but all are important to this ecosystem. Look for dragonflies on lake surfaces, butterflies among the shrubs, and waterfowl feeding along shorelines. Larger animals you may see include red foxes, coyotes and whitetail deer. They too enjoy the cool, refreshing environment of Pella Crossing. However, they depend on this area for food, water and shelter. Give all wildlife the room necessary to eat and rest. This is their home, while we are only daytime visitors.



The long-forgotten sister of Mareah Scholte

has said he would divorce his wife if she did not agree to live with him and resume their married life together. This ultimatum occurred in 1852. The couple had a little son by that time, Herman who was born in July 1848. (The birth was mentioned in a letter to J.A. Wormser in the Netherlands and was written by Scholte.) Hubertina and Herman must have resolved their difference as this little bit of news was in the May, 1855 Pella Gazette.

"A seven month old baby girl, Theodore Hazebrook died at the H.P. Scholte residence. The daughter of Maria's sister and J.H. Hazebrook of St. Louis."

[There was no mention of the baby's burial place. The Scholtes had, themselves, lost a baby girl a year prior to this also named Theodora maria. I suspect the to babies were buried in the little private burial place in the vast expanse of the gardens along with the other babies born in the house.]

The Hazebrooks lived in Pella briefly but eventually moved back to St. Louis, both of them preferring city life such as it was in those years. We have read that Hubertina did come to visit the Scholte House but never stayed for a long period of time. Sometime in the time-line of activities, the Hazebrooks must have separated or divorced. (I'm still looking for records of that.) Records show that Herman married another woman on November 28, 1858 in St. Louis. On July 28, 1860 they had a son, Karl Adelbert, the mother of this second son was Minna Amalia Margarethe Knoor (or Kneer) who was from Holstein, Germany where she died in 1907. The genealogy also reports that Herman married a third time but the name of the bride as



*Scholte House Archives
Herman Hazebrook (Jr.), Hubertina's
son. 1848- ?

grating in 1847. Hubertina was ensconced on the steamer Caledonia with the Scholte family. Herman Hazebrook is listed as being on the Nagasaki, one of four three-mast sailing boats carrying the approximately 800 members of de Kolonie under the leadership of Dominie Hendrik P. Scholte. Thus, we cannot credit a shipboard romance for Hubertina and Herman's romance. Somewhere, however, on the sojourn to St. Louis, love led the couple to request Hubertina's brother-in-law, the dominie, to marry them when he came to St. Louis from Pella to take his wife and daughters to their new home. Mareah, Hubertina and Mareah's step-daughters had remained in St. Louis in a hotel setting until November and on the twelfth, the marriage took place.

The smitten Hazebroek has also stayed in St. Louis where he and his bride would remain for a time before going to Pella to operate a grocery store which would be located kitty-cornered from the Scholte House. For a time, the Hazebroeks lived in the log cabin in Garden Square when the Scholtes and later some of their employees had vacated it.

In the ship's manifest, Hazebroek was listed as a twenty-seven year old single farmer. In a letter written by a Mr. Budde in Burlington, it was said that Hazebroek was a lawyer (notary), in Pella he was a merchant, so one can assume he was quite versatile. Soon into the marriage while living in Pella, Hazebroek has confided in A.E. Dudok Bousquet and Bousquet in turn had written a letter to his brother, John, in The Netherlands telling that the husband had called Hubertina a 'Xantippe', a woman hard to get along with. in the same letter Bousquet related that Hazebroek

By MURT KOOI
Special to The Chronicle

She had a cameo role in the saga of Pella's early years and subsequently was rather lost in the town's history, Hubertina lived in the shadow of her sister, Mareah. We know from searching Dutch vital records that she had an older sister born in 1813, Maria Clara, as well as a brother Jan Willem Daniel. A biographer of Scholte mentions in his book that the brother had been excommunicated from the church because he (along with his father) had tried to persuade Mareah and Hubertina to stay in the Netherlands and not venture to America with Dominie Scholte. The two sisters probably thought, in retrospect and with some sadness, that Jan knew they would be homesick and discontented as pioneer women.

Hubertina Francois Krantz's life can be resurrected somewhat by searching old records. With the help of friends in The Netherlands, one who works in the Hague, some of Hubertina's life prior to her emigration was unearthed. Her parents, Johann Justus Krantz and his wife Theodora Maria Christoffels were married in Maastricht. Grandparents of the Krantz children were Johann Justus Krantz and his wife Maria Anna Kreeens; Peter Christoffels and Johanna Elisabeth Scheffers were the mother's parents. Birthplaces mentioned were Maastricht, The Hague and Arnhem. Other public records were found in the 1850 census of Pella, ship's list, letters written from Pella to the Netherlands which found their way back to the United States, St. Louis vital records, the Scholte House Archives and a genealogy found on the internet, one amassed by a man in Canada. All these little tidbits, when pieced together, create a portrait of this pioneer woman who lived for a time in Pella and later visited.

Perhaps Hubertina knew Herman Hazebroek [sometimes spelled with s.] in The Netherlands but they did not sail on the same ships when emi-

(Continued next page)

yet is unknown. Where was Hubertina during these years? Therein lies a mystery. The genealogy states she had died by 1858 but when I asked the person who wrote it how he obtained that year he said it was because in 1859 Herman had married again. It was quite by luck that as I was researching in a June 3, 1901 Pella Blade, this little local bit of news caught my eye.

"Mrs. Hazebroek, well known by several of our citizens, who in former years as a relative of the Scholte family, paid several visits to this city, died a few days ago at her home in St. Louis at the ripe age of over 80 years."

So it seems Hubertina outlived Herman Hazebroek. His death is recorded as the day after Christmas 1866 in St. Louis at the age of 44. What did Hubertina do with her life? What became of her son, Herman? Many cemeteries are in St. Louis, in none have I yet found record of her burial. She had probably never returned to The Netherlands, her sister, Mareah, hadn't ever gone back to their homeland either. Did Hubertina look like Mareah? Did she have friends who alleviated the loneliness she must have experienced? Did she regret coming to America?

This woman has interested me for many years. As her husband [and Mareah] said she was so hard to get along with, did she ever mellow? Where did she live? I have no reason to research. It all happened many years ago and is mostly forgotten. But, my inquisitive mind works overtime and my imagination goes to work. She seems very much a real person, beautiful and probably talented. I see her as an unhappy woman but accepting her lot in life. She was not alone in her unhappiness as many pioneer women did not adjust to their lives in this new (new very different) place. Would that some of her letters were preserved for us to really find her innermost feelings. If they do exist I'm unaware of them. How I'd enjoy reading them and sharing them with you!

Murt Kooi

Special to the Chronicle

It was the best of times; it was the worst of times.

It was a time of our childhood when America's Great Depression was our birthright and "a chicken in every pot and two cars in every garage" was just a slogan for a political campaign.

It was a time when our parents weathered economic meagerness and tried to keep their heads above water.

It was time to be protected..as children.. as we went blithely on thinking life was grand...not knowing terms as bankruptcy, canceled credit, canceled insurance, relief rolls, bottom prices.

We played in streets and fields, baseball, marbles and we roller skated away the hours of playtime... and all the while we were growing...up.

We hop-scotched on the playground and tried to hit home runs.

Our parents tried diligently to keep us fed and clothed with a sense of dignity.

And then when happy days were here again and skies above were blue again, we sang a song of cheer again. Happy days were here again.

Hadn't we had that state of mind all along, we who were young...we kids...the Depression Kids?

Roosevelt was behind the wheel. Life, said our folks, was once again on an even keel and "I'm Forever Chasing, Rainbows" was a New Creed.

Our country had survived. Radio brought us Tom Mix, Jack Armstrong Little Orphan Annie and we worked our secret decoder rings and drank our Ovaltine and ate the Wheatus. And the term 'teen ager' was not yet in the dictionary. The boys wore knickers and sheepskin-lined coats and we learned about Coca Cola and Dixie Cups and penny candy. We read Tom Swift and the Bobbsey Twins and wished we could fly like Lindberg and Earhart and leave for heights unknown in our little towns.

We worshipped winter with its ice and snow

and skated across ponds or the river and slid

d

o

w

n

the hills on our

Flexible Flyers or on any means or conveyances we could imagine.

Coaster wagons were in and we knew how

to fix our bikes which may have been second-hand.

Ice cream cones were just a nickel.

Boys got their first long pants with a jacket and vest,

worn only on Sundays or for something very special

as they had to be handed down to a younger brother or male relative.

We sat in classes in alphabetical order and learned

that it paid to be obedient and discipline was not an act of abuse punishable by court cases and fines.

We practiced Palmer's penmanship with diligence

for one's hand might be slapped with the teacher's

mighty ruler should we not make the ovals correctly.

All denominations said a prayer at school if the need arose and

we pledged allegiance to the flag, not dreaming it might not be the thing to do.

God was still alive and well.

DEPRESSION KIDS

Going to high school was not required. It was a privilege.

We went willingly.

These would be our most formative years...

Tanee lipstick, Burma Shave, Evening in Paris

Edgar Bergen, Charlie McCarthy and the Hit Parade.

We were the epitome of Norman Rockwell's "bewildering offspring."

There were wars and rumors of wars, We heard about Hitler and the Nazis Mussolini and the Fascists and maybe even heard about Imperialism.

With the shattering of December 7, 1941, it was WAR

and we took a dive into reality as we sat in the study hall to hear the ominous words of FDR crackling over the radio.

The world as we knew it changed forever.

There was a litany of foreign names which

we rolled off our tongues...

Guadalcanal, Bataan, Iwo Jima,

The term GI was coined and they marched

proudly out of our lives into new hells of their own.

We sang songs of sentimentality and cried over the lines that touched our souls.

The boys became men all too soon as they

left to serve,

some

never

to return.

We heard the sound of "Taps" echo across the

quiet streets of the town as we honored the dead.

And thus it was that we grew into our maturity,

chose our life's work, our life's partners and friends. We developed interests never before explored or even knew existed. We experienced the best of times and worst of times and the years kept going by.



